

A

4257.i.26

# DISCOURSE

Concerning the  
Divine Providence.

---

By WILLIAM SHERLOCK, D. D.  
Dean of *St. Paul's*, Master of the *Temple*, and  
Chaplain in Ordinary to Her Majesty.

---

IMPRIMATUR,  
*Maii 9.* Carolus Alston, R. P. D. Hen.  
1693. *Episc. Lond. à Sacris.*

---

The Fourth Edition.

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for William Rogers, at the  
*Sun* against *St. Dunstan's Church* in  
*Fleetstreet.* M DCC V.





---

---

T O T H E  
**Q U E E N ' s**  
Most Excellent Majesty.

*May it please Your Majesty,*

**T**O Accept this Treatise, which, did the Composition answer the Subject, would recommend it self to the Perusal of Princes, who are the peculiar Care, and the great Ministers of Providence. For it is this Good Providence which is the Security of the Royal Throne, and the most Perfect Patern of a Just, and Equal Government, without Contempt of the meanest, or Partiality to the greatest.

That Experience Your Majesty has had of a Kind and Watchful Providence, and that constant dependance

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

the most Potent Monarchs have on the Divine Protection, especially in the great Shakings and Convulsions of the World, I hope may excuse this Dedication, as neither improper nor unseasonable. And may the same Good Providence, which has advanced Your *Majesties* to the Throne, and so signally preserved the King from the greatest Dangers, still preserve Your Sacred Persons, establish Your Throne, and deliver You from all Your Enemies. Which is the hearty and daily Prayer of,

YOUR MAJESTIES,

*Most Humble, Most Obedient,*

*and most Dutiful Subject and Servant,*

WILLIAM SHERLOCK.



---

---

T H E

# CONTENTS.

**T** H E Introduction, Page  
I

Chap. I. **T** H E necessary Connexion between the belief of a God, and of a Providence, 3

The World can be no more governed than made by chance, Ibid.

An Infinite and Eternal Mind, which sees and knows all things, must govern the World, 5

He who made the World, cannot be unconcerned for his Creatures, 8

No Philosophers, except the Epicureans, who acknowledged a Deity, denied a Providence, 9

The same Arguments, which prove the Being of a God, prove a Providence, 10

The strength of Atheism consists in contradicting the Universal Reason of Mankind, 13

Chap. 2. **T** H E general Notion of Providence, and particularly concerning a preserving Providence, 19

## The Contents.

<i>The Nature of Preservation, as distinguish'd from a governing Providence,</i>	Pag. 19
<i>The first Act of Preservation in upholding and preserving the Being and Natures of all things,</i>	20
<i>The second Act of Preservation; God's Co-operation and Concourse with Creatures in all their Actions,</i>	25
<i>Some difficulties of Providence answered: as God's Concourse with Creatures in sinful Actions,</i>	30
<i>Concerning the Eternity of Punishments,</i>	34
<i>Some Practical Inferences,</i>	37

<b>Chap. 3.</b> <i>C</i> <i>Concerning God's Governing Providence,</i>	41
<i>God's Government of Causes, and of Events,</i>	42
<i>God's Government of Natural Causes, and wherein it consists,</i>	Ibid.
<i>God's Government of Accidental Causes, or what we call Chance and Accident,</i>	48
<i>God's Government of Moral Causes, or Free-Agents,</i>	59
<i>The difference between God's Government of Men considered as reasonable Creatures, and as Instruments of Providence,</i>	60
<i>Concerning God's Government of mens Minds, their Wills and Passions,</i>	61
<i>Concerning God's Government of mens Actions,</i>	63
<i>God's Government of Good and Bad men, more parti-</i>	<i>parti-</i>

## The Contents.

<i>particularly considered,</i>	Pag. 70
<i>God's Government of Events,</i>	74
<i>What is meant by Events in this Question,</i>	Ib.
<i>Wherein God's Government of Events consists,</i>	76
<i>Concerning God's Permission,</i>	Ibid.
<i>The difference between God's Government of all Events and Necessity and Fate,</i>	82
<i>That the Exercise of a particular Providence consists in the Government of all Events,</i>	85
Chap. 4. <span style="font-size: 1.5em; float: left; line-height: 0.8em; padding-right: 0.1em;">C</span> <i>Concerning the Sovereignty of Providence,</i>	
<i>Concerning God's Absolute Power,</i>	90
<i>That true Absolute Power can do no wrong, explained at large,</i>	Ibid.
<i>The Unsearchable Wisdom of Providence,</i>	105
<i>Infinite Wisdom can do no wrong,</i>	108
<i>That the Wisdom of Providence must be as unaccountable, as the Wisdom of the Creation,</i>	112
<i>That the wise Government of the World, requires secret and hidden Methods of Providence,</i>	120
<i>That we are ignorant of a great many things, without the knowledge of which it is impossible to understand the reasons of Providence,</i>	136
<i>In what cases the Unsearchable Wisdom of God, is a reasonable Answer to the Difficulties of Providence,</i>	151
	Chap.



## The Contents.

Chap. 5. **T**HE Justice and Righteousness  
of Providence, Pag. 169

That the Justice of Providence does not consist in hindring all Acts of Injustice and Violence, 170

God may do that very justly, which men cannot do without great Injustice, 171

What the Nature and Exercise of God's Justice requires, 174

What Acts of Justice the present Government of this World requires, 181

The Account the Scripture gives us of God's Justice and Righteousness, 185

Chap. 6. **T**HE Holiness of Providence, 197

What the Holiness of Government requires, Ibid.

What the Holiness of God's Providence does not require of him, 205

God is not the Cause and Author of Sin. 214

The Divine Prescience does not destroy the Liberty of Human Actions, 218

God decrees no mens sins, 222

Some Texts of Scripture considered, which seem to make God the Author of sin, 224

Concerning God's hardening Pharaoh's heart, Ibid.

Some other Texts considered, which seem to charge God with the sins of men, 244

Chap.

## The Contents.

Chap. 7.	<b>T</b> HE Goodness of Providence,	Pag. 261
	Mistakes concerning the Nature of God's Goodness,	264
	The difference between Absolute Goodness and Justice, and the Goodness and Justice of Discipline,	268
	That God exercises all Acts of Goodness, which a state of Trial and Discipline will admit,	269
	Another Mistake concerning the Nature of Good and Evil; and what Good and Evil is in a state of Discipline,	276
	Another Mistake about the Nature of Government; and what Goodness is required in the Government of the World,	285
	Two Objections against the Goodness of Providence answered. 1. From the many Miseries which are in the world,	290
	A second Objection is, God's partial and unequal Care of his Creatures,	324
Chap. 8.	<b>T</b> HE Wisdom of Providence,	328
	The Wisdom of Providence considered in some great Events recorded in Scripture,	329
	The Destruction of the World by Noah's Flood,	330
	Concerning the Confusion of Languages, and the Dispersion of Mankind over all the Earth,	348
		God's

## The Contents.

<i>God's chusing Abraham and his Posterity, for his peculiar People,</i>	Pag. 353
<i>Concerning the removal of Jacob and his Family into Egypt,</i>	365
<i>The Oppression of Israel in Egypt,</i>	366
<i>The Miracles wrought by Moses in Egypt,</i>	368
<i>God's delivering the Law from Mount Sinai,</i>	377
<i>All that came out of Egypt, excepting Joshua and Caleb, died in the Wilderiness,</i>	379
<i>The frequent Relapses of Israel into Idolatry,</i>	382
<i>Concerning the Captivities and Dispersions of Israel, especially their Captivity in Babylon,</i>	389
<i>In what sense Christ came in the Fulness of Time,</i>	397
<i>The Destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans,</i>	400
<i>The Wisdom of Providence in some more common and ordinary Events,</i>	404
<i>That God rewards or punishes men in their Posterity,</i>	405
<i>God's punishing sin with sin,</i>	414
<i>God's disappointing both our Hopes and Fears,</i>	415
<i>God's deferring the deliverance of good men, and the punishment of the wicked, to the utmost extremity,</i>	416
<i>Concerning sudden Changes and Revolutions,</i>	418
<i>The</i>	



## The Contents.

*The wise mixture of Mercy and Judgment,* 419

Chap. 9. **T**HE Duties we owe to Providence, 421

*A particular Acknowledgment of Providence in all Events,* 422

*Submission to the Providential Will of God,* 424

*Concerning Submission to God under Afflictions and Sufferings,* 425

*Submission to the Will of God with respect to our several states and conditions of life.* 432

*Concerning Hope and Trust in the Divine Providence,* 446

*Concerning the Duties of Prayer and Thanksgiving,* 461

---

A D I S.

---

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1990

[illegible]

1944-1945

2. The first of these is the fact that the

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

2000-01-01

1

---

A

DISCOURSE

OF THE

Divine Providence.

---

The INTRODUCTION.



MY Chief Design in this following Treatise, is, So to Explain the Nature of Providence, as to reconcile Men to the Belief of it; and to possess them with a Religious Awe and Reverence of the Supreme and Absolute Lord of the World. For it is very evident, that the Mistakes about the Nature of Providence, are the Principal Objections against it; which tempt some Men to deny a Providence, or so weaken the sense of it in others, that they are very little the better for believing it. That a Divine Providence does govern the World, I

B

have



1890

Washburn & Moore

2000-01-01

100 1111 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1940

1911

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

1900

1

---

A  
DISCOURSE  
OF THE  
Divine Providence.

---

The INTRODUCTION.



MY Chief Design in this following Treatise, is, So to Explain the Nature of Providence, as to reconcile Men to the Belief of it; and to possess them with a Religious Awe and Reverence of the Supreme and Absolute Lord of the World. For it is very evident, that the Mistakes about the Nature of Providence, are the Principal Objections against it; which tempt some Men to deny a Providence, or so weaken the sense of it in others, that they are very little the better for believing it. That a Divine Providence does govern the World, I  
B have

Cap. 1.  
S. 3.

I have proved largely enough for my present Design, in the *Discourse concerning a Future Judgment*; which I refer my Reader to: But that this Work might not seem to want a Foundation, I have not wholly omitted the Proof of a Providence, but have at least said enough to convince those of a Providence, who believe, That there is a God; which must be supposed in a Discourse of Providence.

The Whole is divided into Nine Chapters.

- I. The necessary Connection between the Belief of a God, and of a Providence.
- II. The General Notion of Providence; and particularly concerning a Preserving Providence.
- III. Concerning God's Governing Providence.
- IV. The Sovereignty of Providence.
- V. The Justice of Providence.
- VI. the Holiness of Providence.
- VII. The Goodness of Providence.
- VIII. The Wisdom of Providence.
- IX. The Duties we owe to Providence.

The Explication of these Things will not only answer many Difficulties in Providence, but will give us a clearer Notion of the Divine Attributes, and of some of the Principal Duties of Religion.



C H A P. I.

*The necessary Connection between the  
Belief of a God, and of a Providence.*

INSTEAD of other Arguments to prove a Providence, I shall at present insist only on this, That the Belief of a God infers a Providence : That if we believe there is a God who Made the World, we must believe that the same God who Made the World, does Govern it too.

1. For first, it is as absurd and unreasonable to think, That the World is Governed by Chance ; as to think, That it was made by Chance ; for Chance can no more govern, than it can make the World.

One principal act of Providence is to uphold all things in Being, to preserve their Natures, Powers, Operations ; to make this lower World again every Year by new Productions : For Nature seems to decay, and die, and revive again, in almost as wonderful a manner, and as unintelligible to us, as it was first made. Now tho' it is very absurd to say, That Chance, which acts by no Rule, nor with any Counsel or Design, can make a World, which has all the Marks and Characters of an admirable Wisdom in its Contrivance ; yet it seems more absurd to say, That Chance can preserve, that it can uphold the things it has made, that it can repair the decays of Nature, nay, restore it when it seems lost : That it cannot only do

the same thing twice, but repeat it infinitely in new productions: That Chance can give

Casu, inquis? Itanè verò? quidquam potest casu esse factum, quod omnes in se habeat numeros veritatis? quatuor tali jacti casu venereum efficiunt, num etiam centum venereos, si 400 talos ejeceris, casu futuros putas? ——— Sic enim se profectò res habet, ut nunquam perfectè veritatem casus imitetur. Cicero de Divinat. l. 1.

Laws to Nature, and impose a Necessity on it to act regularly and uniformly; that is, That Chance should put an end to Chance, and introduce Necessity and Fate. Were there not a wise and powerful Providence, it is Ten thousand times more likely, that Chance should unmake and dissolve the World, than that it should at first make it; for a World that came together by Chance, and has nothing to keep

it together but the Chance that made it, which is as uncertain and mutable as Chance is, will quickly unmake it self. Should the Sun but change his place, come nearer this Earth, or remove farther from it, there were an end of this lower World; and if it were placed there by Chance, it is wonderful, that in so many Ages, some new unlucky Chance has not removed it. And therefore the *Psalmist* attributes not only the Creation but the Preservation of all things to God. *Praise him sun and moon, praise him ye stars of light: Praise him all ye heavens, and ye waters that are above the heavens: Let them praise the name of the Lord, for he spake the word, and they were made; he commanded, and they were created: He hath made them fast for ever; he hath given them a law which shall not be broken,* 148. Psal. 3, 4, 5, 6.

2dly. The same Wisdom and Power which Made the World, must Govern it too: It is only a Creating Power that can preserve: That

That which owes its very Being to Power, must depend upon the Power that made it, for it can have no Principle of Self-subsistence independent on its Cause : It is only Creating Wisdom, that perfectly understands the Natures of all things, that sees all the Springs of Motion, that can correct the Errors of Nature, that can suspend or direct the Influences of Natural Causes, that can govern Hearts, change Men's Purposes, inspire Wisdom and Counsel, restrain or let loose their Passions. It is only an Infinite Mind that can take care of all the World, that can allot every Creature its portion ; that can adjust the Interests of States and Kingdoms ; that can bring Good out of Evil, and Order out of Confusion. In a word, the Government of the World requires such Wisdom and such Power, as no Being has but he who made it ; and therefore if the World be governed, it must be governed by the Maker of it.

3<sup>dly</sup>. If there be any such Being as we call God, a Pure, Infinite, Eternal Mind, it is a Demonstration, That he must Govern the World.

Those who deny a Providence, will not allow, that God sees or takes notice of what is done here below. The *Epicureans*, tho' in Civility and Compliment to the Superstition of Mankind, rather than from a

real belief and sense of a Deity, they did own a God, nay, a great many Gods, such as they were, yet never allowed their Gods to know any thing of our affairs, which would have disturbed their pro-

Immortali ævo summâ  
cum pace fruatur.  
Semota à nostris rebus,  
sejunctaque longè.



the same thing twice, but repeat it infinitely in new productions: That Chance can give

Casu, inquis? Itanè verò? quidquam potest casu esse factum, quod omnes in se habeat numeros veritatis? quatuor tali jacti casu venereum efficiunt, num etiam centum venereos, si 400 talos ejeceris, casu futuros putas? ——— Sic enim se profectò res habet, ut nunquam perfectè veritatem casus imitetur. Cicero de Divinat. 1. 1.

Laws to Nature, and impose a Necessity on it to act regularly and uniformly; that is, That Chance should put an end to Chance, and introduce Necessity and Fate. Were there not a wise and powerful Providence, it is Ten thousand times more likely, that Chance should unmake and dissolve the World, than that it should at first make it; for a World that came together by Chance, and has nothing to keep

it together but the Chance that made it, which is as uncertain and mutable as Chance is, will quickly unmake it self. Should the Sun but change his place, come nearer this Earth, or remove farther from it, there were an end of this lower World; and if it were placed there by Chance, it is wonderful, that in so many Ages, some new unlucky Chance has not removed it. And therefore the *Psalmist* attributes not only the Creation but the Preservation of all things to God. *Praise him sun and moon, praise him ye stars of light: Praise him all ye heavens, and ye waters that are above the heavens: Let them praise the name of the Lord, for he spake the word, and they were made; he commanded, and they were created: He hath made them fast for ever; he hath given them a law which shall not be broken,* 148. Psal. 3, 4, 5, 6.

2dly. The same Wisdom and Power which Made the World, must Govern it too: It is only a Creating Power that can preserve: That

That which owes its very Being to Power, must depend upon the Power that made it, for it can have no Principle of Self-subsistence independent on its Cause: It is only Creating Wisdom, that perfectly understands the Natures of all things, that sees all the Springs of Motion, that can correct the Errors of Nature, that can suspend or direct the Influences of Natural Causes, that can govern Hearts, change Men's Purposes, inspire Wisdom and Counsel, restrain or let loose their Passions. It is only an Infinite Mind that can take care of all the World, that can allot every Creature its portion; that can adjust the Interests of States and Kingdoms; that can bring Good out of Evil, and Order out of Confusion. In a word, the Government of the World requires such Wisdom and such Power, as no Being has but he who made it; and therefore if the World be governed, it must be governed by the Maker of it.

3<sup>dly</sup>. If there be any such Being as we call God, a Pure, Infinite, Eternal Mind, it is a Demonstration, That he must Govern the World.

Those who deny a Providence, will not allow, that God sees or takes notice of what is done here below. The *Epicureans*, tho' in Civility and Compliment to the Superstition of Mankind, rather than from a real belief and sense of a Deity, they did own a God, nay, a great many Gods, such as they were, yet never allowed their Gods to know any thing of our affairs, which would have disturbed their pro-

Immortali ævo summâ  
cum pace fruatur.  
Semota à nostris rebus,  
sejunctaque longè.

found Ease and Rest, the sole Happiness of the Lazy, Unactive, *Epicurean* Deities ; and this secured them from the fear of their Gods, who lived at a great distance from them, and knew nothing concerning them.

And in the same manner this is represented in Scripture, That Wicked Men would not believe that God saw, or heard, or took any notice of what they did ; 64. Psalm 5. *They encourage themselves in an evil matter, they commune of laying snares secretly ; they say, Who shall see them.* 10. Psalm 11. *He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth his face, he will never see it.* 94. Psalm 7, 8, 9, 10. *Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it. Understand ye brutish among the people, and ye fools when will ye be wise ? He that planted the ear, shall he not hear ? And he that formed the eye, shall he not see ? He that chastiseth the Heathen, shall he not be correct ? And he that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not be know ? The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.* So that these Men took it for granted, That if God did see, and hear, and know what was done in the World, he would reward Men accordingly. And therefore the Providence of God is described in Scripture, by his seeing and observing the Actions of Men. 31. Job 4. *Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps ?* 33. Psal. 18, 19. *Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy ; that is, to protect them, and to do good to them ; as it follows, to deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.* And therefore when good Men pray for help and succour, they only beg



## Divine Providence.

7

beg God to see and take notice of their Condition ; 1 Lam. 11. *See, O Lord, and consider, for I am become vile.* 64. Isa. 9. *Behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.* Thus in *Hezekiah's Prayer*, *Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear ; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see, and hear all the Words of Senacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God :* And therefore God's seeing is made an Argument that he will reward or punish, 10. Psalm 14. *Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand.* And indeed it is not to be imagined, that a holy and just God, who sees and observes all the Good and Evil that is done in the World, should not reward the good, and punish the wicked ; for there is no other Holy and Just Being in the World, that has authority to reward and punish, but would certainly do it. And if the Proof of a Divine Providence be resolved into God's knowing what is done in the World, the Dispute will be soon ended ; for those who believe that there is a God, and that he is an Infinite, Omnipresent Mind, cannot doubt whether he sees and knows all things. As the Psalmist elegantly expresses it, 139. Psalm 1,

— 13. *O Lord, thou hast searched me and known me. Thou knowest my down-sitting, and my up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off : Thou compassedst my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me, it is too high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I go from*

## A Discourse of the

*thy Spirit, or whither shall I flee from thy Presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the Sea, even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me: If I say, surely the darkness shall cover me, even the night shall be light about me; yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day; the darkness and the light are both alike to thee; for thou hast possessed my reins, thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. How is it possible, that an Omnipresent Mind should be ignorant of any thing, or that the Maker of the World should not be present with a'l his Creatures; or that being present, and seeing all their Actions, he should be an idle and unconcerned Spectator?*

*4thly.* For I think in the next place, it is past all dispute, that he who made the World cannot be unconcerned for his Creatures. He hath implanted in most Creatures a natural care of their Offspring; and it is made an argument of want of understanding in the *Ostrich*, *That she leaveth her Eggs in the Earth, and warmeth them in the dust, and forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild Beast may break them. She is hardened against her young ones, as if they were not hers: Her labour is in vain without fear, because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding,* 39. *Job 15, 16, 17.* And can we think then, that an infinitely wise Being, should be as unconcerned for the World, as the *Ostrich* is for her Eggs?

## Divine Providence.

9

It is certain the Maker of the World is no sluggish unactive Being; for to make a World is a Work of infinite Wisdom and Counsel, of Divine Art and Power; and not only to give being to that which was not, is it self an Act of excellent Goodness, but there are so many legible Characters of a Divine Bounty and Goodness stamped upon all the Works of Nature, that we must conclude, the World was made by an infinitely good Being; and it is impossible that a wise and good Being, who is a pure Act, and perfect Life, can cast off the care of his Creatures. Besides the Laws of God and Men, natural Affection will not suffer Men to forget their Children, and though God has no Superior, his own Nature is a Law to himself.

This is sufficient to shew, how necessarily the Belief of a God infers a Providence; and therefore no Philosophers, excepting *Epicurus* and his Sect, who acknowledged a Deity, ever denied a Providence; and *Tully* tells us, that he retained the Name of a God, but destroyed his Being.

The Stoick in *Tully* concludes a Providence from the acknowledgment of a God: And therefore tells us, That Providence signifies the Providence of God: And those Philosophers made no scruple of calling God Providence and Fate, and the Power of an Eternal and Perpetual Law. For indeed Mankind had no other Notion of a God, than that he is

*Epicurum verbis reli-  
quisse Deos, re sustulisse,  
de Nat. Deor. l. 2.*

*Quo concessio confi-  
tendum est eorum Consi-  
lio mundum administra-  
ri, de Nat. Deor. l. 2.*

*Providentia præcisè  
dicitur pro Providentia  
Deorum. Ibid.*

*Chrysippus Legis per-  
petuæ & æternæ vim,  
quæ quasi dux vitæ, &  
Ministra Officiorum sit,  
Jovem dicit esse, ean-  
demque fatalem necessi-  
tatem. Ibid. l. 1.*

an



Aliquam excellentem esse & præstantem naturam, quæ hæc fecisset, moveret, regeret, gubernaret. *Ibid.*

Imposuistis in cervicibus nostris sempiternum Dominum, quem dies & noctis timeremus ; quis enim non timeat omnia providentem, & cogitantem, & animadvertentem, & omnia ad se pertinere putantem, curiosum, & plenum negotii Deum. *Ibid.*

an Excellent and Perfect Being, who made, and who governs the World. This is the Notion which the Philosophers, who acknowledged a Deity, Defended against *Epicurus*, and other Atheists ; this is the Notion of a God, which Atheists oppose, the God whom they fear, an Eternal Lord, who observes, and takes notice of every thing, and thinks himself concerned in all the Affairs of the World. And therefore the Dispute, Whether there be a God or no, principally resolves it self into this, Whether this World, and all things in it, is made and governed by Wisdom and Counsel, or by Chance, and a blind material Necessity and Fate : which proves, that the very notion of God includes a Providence ; or else either to prove or to overthrow the Doctrine of Providence, would neither prove, nor overthrow the Being of a God.

This, I am sure, is very plain, That the same Arguments which prove the Being of a God, prove a Providence : If the beauty, variety, usefulness, and wise contrivance of the Works of Nature, prove that the World was at first made by a wise and powerful Being ; the contrivance and preservation of all things, the regular motions of the Heavens, the uniform Productions of Nature, prove the World is upheld, directed, and governed by the same Omnipotent Wisdom and Counsel. As *St. Paul* tells us, *The invisible things of God from the creation*

## Divine Providence.

11

creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, 1 Rom. 20. *Others*, his Dominion and Sovereignty, or his governing Providence ; this visible World does not only prove an Eternal Power which made it, but a Sovereign Lord, who administers all the Affairs of it. And 14. *Acts* 17. He proves the Being of God from his Providence ; *Nevertheless he left not himself without witness in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.* And 17. *Acts* 28. He proves, that God governs the World, and takes care of all the Creatures that are in it, because he made it ; *For in him we live, move, and have our being, as certain of your own Poets have said ; for we are also his off-spring :* which is very improperly alledged by St. Paul, if we may be the off-spring of God, and yet not live, and move, and have our Being in him ; that is, if God's making the World does not necessarily prove his constant care and government of it. But the Apostle knew in those days, that no Man, who confessed that God made the World, questioned his Providence, and therefore makes no scruple to prove, that we live and subsist in God, because he made us.

This is a noble Argument to prove both the Being and Providence of God (which cannot be separated) from the Works of Nature, and the Wise Government of the World ; It would give us a very delightful Entertainment, to view all the Curiosities and surprising Wonders of Nature ; with what beauty, art and contrivance, particular Creatures are made,

made, and how the several parts of this great Machine are fitted to each other, and make a regular and uniform World ; How all particular Creatures are fitted to the use and purposes of their several Natures, and yet are made serviceable to one another, and have as mutual a connection and dependance, as the Wheels of a Clock. What an equal and steady Hand governs the World, when its motions seem most excentrick and exorbitant, and brings Good out of Evil, and Order out of Confusion, when things are so perplexed, that it is impossible for any one, but a God, to disentangle them.

There is no need of the subtilty of Reason and Argument in this Cause, would but Men attentively study the Works of God, and dwell in the contemplation of Nature and Providence ; for God is as visible in his Works, as the Sun is by its Light ; when all the Wonders of Nature are unfolded, and exposed particularly to our view, it so overpowers the Mind with such infinite varieties of that most Divine Art and Wisdom, that modest Men are ashamed to ascribe such things to a blind Chance, which has no Design or Counsel.

Indeed to say that a World full of infinite Marks and Characters of the most admirable Art, a World so made, that no Art could make it better, was not made by a wise Mind, but by Chance, by a fortuitious concurrence of Atoms, which without any Design, after infinite fruitless Trials, happened into this exact, useful, beautiful Order, that now they are in, know when they are well, and in despite of Chance, move as constantly, regularly,



regularly, artificially, in all new Productions, as the divinest and most uniform Wisdom could direct : I say, to affirm this, is to put an end to all Disputes, by leaving no Principles of Reason and Argumentation to dispute with.

An Atheist is the most vain Pretender to Reason in the World : The whole strength of Atheism consists in contradicting the universal Reason of Mankind. They have no Principles, nor can have any, and therefore they can never reason, but only confidently deny or affirm. They can assign no Principles of Reason, which the rest of Mankind allow to be Principles, from whence they can prove that there is no God, and no Providence ; but they only reject those Principles which all other Men agree in, and from whence it must necessarily follow, that there is a God and a Providence.

It will be of great use briefly to explain this, which will teach you to reject Atheism and Atheists, without troubling your selves to dispute with them ; for they have no common Principles with the rest of Mankind to reason upon, nor indeed any Principles of Reason at all.

A few words will suffice for this purpose. Mankind, who have been used to thinking and reasoning, have universally agreed, That there must be something that had no beginning, and no cause ; for nothing can produce nothing ; that had there ever been a time when there was nothing, there never could have been any thing, unless there can be an effect without a cause, which is too absurd for  
Atheists

Atheists themselves to say in exprefs words, who do not boggle much at Absurdities ; and therefore they make their Atoms, and their *Vacuum* to be Eternal. It is agreed also, That whatever had a beginning, had a cause ; and the most easy and natural progress of Human Understandings is to reason from one Cause to another, till we ascend to, and center in a first Cause. For it is as easy and natural to believe one first Eternal Cause, as to believe an Eternal Being ; but tho' it is natural to believe something Eternal, it is as unnatural to believe all things to be so ; we have no notion of all things being Eternal, though we have of an Eternal Cause, for the very reason why we are forced to confess something Eternal, is, because there must be an Eternal Cause of all other things ; that is, because all things are not Eternal : But if any thing, which has not an Eternal and unchangeable Nature, but is capable of being made and unmade, changed and altered, as all the things of this World are, might be without a Cause, then every thing may be without a Cause ; and if the Eternity of all things be a natural Notion, it cannot be a natural Notion that there is a first Cause. For that very Notion supposes, that something had a beginning, and was originally made, when it was not before, and therefore, that all things are not Eternal. For to be *made* in this Axiom, primarily relates to the being of things, and is so understood by all Men : And how can such a notion of the making and giving Being to any thing, be natural, if it be a natural notion, that all things are Eternal, and that nothing was made ?

Hence

Hence it is, that seen and visible Effects, which have no Visible Cause adequate to the producing such Effects, are allowed by all Mankind to be a sufficient proof of some Invisible Cause, as St. Paul tells us, and he spoke the Language of Human Nature in it; *That the invisible things of God from the Creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made,* 1. Rom. 20. For if that which is made, must have a Cause, if there be no visible Cause, there must be an invisible Maker: And therefore this World, which has no visible, must have an invisible Cause.

And as it is natural to the Reason of Mankind to conclude the Cause from the Effect, so is it to learn the Nature of the Cause from the Nature of the Effect; for whatever is in the Effect, must be either specifically or virtually in the Cause; for whatever is in the Effect, which is not in the Cause, that has no Cause, for nothing can be a cause of that, which it is not itself. And therefore whatever has life and understanding, must be made by a living and understanding Cause; whatever has art and skill, and wise contrivance in its frame, as every Worm and Fly has, must have a wise designing Cause for its Maker: And then it is certain, that this whole World was not made by chance, or the fortuitous concurrence of Atoms, but by an infinitely wise Mind. This way of reasoning is easy and natural to our Minds; all Men understand it, all Men feel it: Atheists themselves allow of this kind of proof in all other cases, excepting the Proof of a God or a Providence; and therefore it is no absurd, foolish way of reasoning, for



for then it must not be allowed of in any case; and they have no reason to reject it in this case, but that they are resolved not to believe a God and a Providence. And yet this way of reasoning from Effects to Causes, must be good in all Cases, or in none: For the Principle is universal, That nothing can be made without a Cause; and if any thing can be made without a Cause, this Principle is false, and can prove nothing. And I challenge the wisest and subtlest Atheist of them all, to prove from any Principle of Reason, that the most beautiful and regular House that ever he saw, which he did not see built (for that is a proof from Sense, not from Reason) was built by Men, and is a work of Art, and that it did not either grow out of the Earth, nor was made by the accidental meeting of the several Materials, which without knowledge, art, or design, fell into a regular and uniform Building. Had these men never seen a House built, I would desire to know how they would prove, That it is a Work of Art, built by a Skilful Workman, and not made by Chance; and by what medium soever they will prove this, I will undertake to prove, That God made the World, though we did not see him make it.

But the present Enquiry is only this, Whether this be Human Reason, the natural Reason of Human Minds? If it be, then Men who will be contented to reason like Men must acknowledge and assent to this Argument from Effects to Causes, which unavoidably proves a God and a Providence; and this is all I desire to be granted, That those who will follow

any  
it in  
to be-  
this  
must  
the  
in be  
g can  
le is  
chal-  
them  
ason,  
e that  
(for  
ason)  
, and  
arth,  
of the  
edge,  
iform  
House  
would  
by a  
ance;  
prove  
God  
e him

follow the Notices and Principles of Human Reason, must believe that God made and governs the World; for I know not how to reason beyond Human Reason; those who do, may please themselves with it.

Those who have found out a Reason, which contradicts the natural Principles of Reason, must reason by themselves, for Mankind cannot reason with them.

But let us consider how Atheists reason, when they have laid aside this Principle of Reason, from Effects to Causes.

They tell us, that a most Artificial World may be made without Art, or any wise Maker, by blind Chance, without any designing Efficient Cause: That Life, and Sense, and Reason, may result from dead, stupid, senseless Atoms; Well! we hear this, and bear it as patiently as we can; but how do they prove this? Why, they say, *it may be*; and they can go no farther: But how do they know this *may be*? Have they any such notion in their minds? Have they any natural sensation that answers these words? does Nature teach them, that any thing can be without a Cause adequate to the Effect? that any thing can be wisely made without a wise Cause? that one contrary can produce the other? that senseless, stupid Matter can produce Life, Sensation and Understanding? Can they then tell me, what it is that *can't be*? I desire to know by what Rule they judge, what *may be*, and what *can't be*: And if they can find any *can't be* more absurd and contradictory than their *may be*, I will renounce Sense and Reason for ever: If nothing can be without a Cause, according

to the Reason of Mankind, this can't be, and therefore all that their *may be's* can signify, is this, That if the Reason of Mankind deceive us, such things *may be*, as the most unquestionable Principles of Reason tells us *can't be*. And this is the glorious triumph of Atheistical Reason, it can get no farther than a *may be*, and such a *may be* as is absolutely impossible, if the Reason of Mankind be true.

Set aside the relation between Causes and Effects, and all the Arguments from Causes to Effects, and from Effects to Causes, and there is an end of all Knowledge ; and set aside all those first Principles and Maxims of Reason, which all Men assent to at the first Proposal, the truth of which they see and feel, and there is an end of all Reason : For there can be no reasoning without the acknowledgment of some first Principles, which the Mind has a clear, distinct, and vigorous perception of : And if Men will distrust their own Minds in such things as they have an easy, natural perception of, and prefer some Arbitrary Notions, which seem absurd Contradictions, and impossible to the rest of Mankind, and which they can have no Idea of beyond the sound of words ; they may be Atheists, if they please, at the expence of their Reason and Understanding ; that is, they may be Atheists, if they will not judge and reason like Men : But if we are as certain of the Being of a God, and of a Providence, as we are, *that nothing can be without a Cause*, we have all the certainty that Human Nature is capable of.



## C H A P. II.

*The general Notion of Providence, and particularly concerning a Preserving Providence.*

**H**AVING proved as largely as my present Design required, That the same God who made the World, is the Supream Lord and Governor of it: I proceed to consider the Nature of Providence.

The general Notion of Providence is God's care of all the Creatures he has made, which must consist in preserving and upholding their Beings and Natures, and in such acts of Government, as the good order of the World, and the Happiness of Mankind require; which divides Providence into Preservation and Government, which must be carefully distinguished, in order to answer some great Difficulties in Providence.

I begin with *Preserving Providence*, which commences from the first instant of the Creation; for as soon as Creatures are made, they need a Divine Power to preserve them: For this is the strict Notion of Preservation, as distinguished from a Governing Providence, That God upholds all things in being from falling back into their first Nothing, and preserves their natural Vertues, Powers and Faculties, and enables them to act, and to attain

tain the ends of their several Natures : Which distinguishes this Preserving Providence from those many Acts of Preservation which belong to Government : Such as preserving the Lives of Men from unseen Accidents, and visible Dangers, nay, of Beasts and of Birds too, as our Saviour assures us, *That not a sparrow falls to the ground without our Father ;* in which sense the Psalmist tells us, *That God preserves both man and beasts,* supplies them with Food, and all other things necessary to life, and preserves their Lives from violence or accident, as long as he sees fit.

10. Matth.  
29.

36. Psal.  
6.

This Preservation as distinguish'd from Government, St. Paul expressly teaches 17. *Acts* 28. *For in him we live, and move, and have our being.* We were not only made by him, but we live, and move, and have our being in him ; as the Apostle to the *Hebrews* tells us of Christ, *That he upholds all things by the word of his power,* 1. *Heb.* 3.

The Schools have divided this into two distinct Acts. 1. God's upholding and preserving the Being and Natures of all things. 2. His Co-operating with all Creatures, and by a perpetual influx and concurrence actuating their natural Powers to perform their natural Actions ; that is, *That we have our being in him, and that we live, and move, and act in him,* or by a new influx of power from him.

As for the first, the preservation of all things in being, besides those Texts of Scripture, which expressly attribute this to God, the Schools urge several Arguments for the proof of it, which I think may be resolved into this

this one ; That whatever does not necessarily exist by the internal Principles of its own Nature, must depend on its Cause, not only for its Being, but for its Continuance and Preservation. For there is no medium between necessary Existence, and dependance on its Cause.

The very notion of a Creature does not only include in it, *its being made*, but its *dependance on its Maker for its continuance in being* : For whatever does not necessarily exist, must not only be made at first, but must be upheld and preserved in being ; for it can no more preserve, than it can make it self : It was nothing once, and what was once nothing, may be nothing again, and therefore cannot subsist of it self, but in dependance on its Maker.

It is not with the Being and Natures of things, as it is with the Works of Art, which though they cannot make themselves, yet when they are made can subsist without the Artist that made them. As a House cannot build it self, but when it is built, it continues of it self, as long as the Materials and Workmanship last, when the Workman has left it ; for the Workman does not give being to the Materials, but only to the Form, which subsists in the Matter, and that in its first Cause : But whatever receives its Being from another, as all Creatures do, has nothing to support its Being, but the Cause that made it.

This is so certain, that I shall make no scruple to say, That God can no more make an Independent Creature, which can subsist without him, than he can make an Eternal



Creature, which shall have no beginning ; which is not want of Power in God, but a repugnancy and contradiction in the Nature of Creatures. That which once was not, can never be so made as to have no beginning ; that which has not a necessary existence, as nothing has, which once was not, cannot be made to exist necessarily, without dependance on its Cause, because necessary existence is not in its Nature, for then it would always have been.

*Suarez* has another Argument to prove the dependance of Creatures on the perpetual influx of Power from the first Cause, which possibly some may think only a School-subtilty, but seems to me to have great weight in it ; and it proceeds upon this Supposition, (which all Men must grant) That if God made the World out of nothing, he could annihilate all things, and reduce them into nothing again, if he so pleased. Now he says, That Annihilation is not an act of Power, for all positive Acts of Power must have some real and positive effect ; whereas to annihilate is to make nothing, and therefore to do nothing : Now if to annihilate be no act of Power, then it can be nothing else, but withdrawing that Power, which supported all things in being ; and that proves, That all things are upheld in being by the Divine Power, if they cannot subsist, but fall into nothing again, when the Upholding and Preserving Power is withdrawn.

This is a very sensible Argument, if we distinguish between what we call destroying, and annihilating, which is apt to confound us  
in

in this matter. To destroy, is only to change the present form and compages of things, while the matter and substance continues the same; thus God destroyed the Old World by Water, and will destroy this World by Fire again; which is like pulling down a House, without destroying the Materials; and this is an act of Power, and has a positive effect; but to annihilate, is to reduce something to nothing, which is to do nothing, and therefore is no Act of Power, but only a Cessation of Power. And if not to uphold, is to annihilate, then all things subsist, as well as are made, by the Power of God.

I shall only add, That God cannot make a Creature independent on himself, without bestowing on it a self-subsisting Nature, or necessary Existence; for whatever does not necessarily exist by the internal Principles of its Nature, must depend on something else to uphold it in being. Now besides what I observed before, That whatever necessarily exists, can't be made, but must be eternal; For that which exists necessarily, must always exist, without a Cause, and without a Beginning; for nothing can begin to have a necessarily self-subsisting Nature: I now add, That whatever necessarily is, can't be changed, destroyed, annihilated; for whatever necessarily is, necessarily is what it is; which proves, That if God can annihilate whatever he has made, then all things subsist by the Will, and Pleasure, and Power of God, not by the internal Principles of their Natures; for whatever necessarily exists, can never be annihilated, for that is a contradiction.

How God upholds all things in being, we no more know, than how at first he made all things, when there was nothing ; and therefore it is a vain Enquiry of the Schools, which no Man can resolve, and which serves no End in Religion, Whether Creation and Preservation be the same , or two different Acts ? Whether Preservation be a continued Creation ? or whether they be two distinct and different Acts of Power, to Make, and to Preserve ? For how can any Man know this, who neither knows how God creates, nor how he preserves. Thus much is certain, That to Create, is to give being to that which was not before ; to Preserve, is to continuethat in being which was made before ; and when any thing is once created, it can never be new created, till it fall into nothing again ; for to create, is to make out of nothing, not to make a thing which already is ; but by what Acts of Power either of these is done, we cannot tell, nor are we concerned to know ; for what way soever this is done, we equally depend on God, we live and subsist in him.

But there is one thing fit to be observed, That this Act of Preservation, which consists in upholding all things in being, is fixt by a perpetual and unchangeable Decree ; That though God will dissolve this present Frame of things, and it may be, cast the World into a new Mould, yet nothing that is made, neither Matter, nor Spirit, shall be annihilated, or reduced into nothing again. This I think we may safely conclude from the Promises and Threatnings of Eternal Rewards and Punishments, which supposes, that both Good  
and



and Bad Men shall live for ever, the one to be happy, the other to be miserable to Eternity ; and then we may reasonably conclude, That the World, whatever Changes it may suffer, will continue as long as the Inhabitants of it do.

This is the first Act of what we call Preserving Providence, to uphold all things in being, in distinction, as I observed before, from those several Acts of Preservation, which concern a Governing Providence.

A Second Act of Preserving Providence, is what the Schools call, God's Co-operation and Concourse with Creatures in all their Actions, that we not only live, and have our being, but that we move in God ; that whatever we do, we do by a natural Power received from God ; and this is as certain, as that we have our being in him ; for if we live, we must move in him.

But then whether God's Co-operation and Concourse be a different Act from his preserving the natural Virtues and Powers of Action, is a nicer and more intricate Speculation, and neither the thing, nor the reason of it, is easy to be conceived. Natural Powers are Internal Principles of Action, when a Creature acts from an inward Principle of Nature ; but if these Natural Powers, while they are preserved in their full force and vigour by God, can do nothing themselves, without a new extrin-sick determining motion from God, then they seem to be no Natural Powers, for they cannot act by nature, if this be true ; the Fire don't burn by nature, for though God preserves its nature, it cannot burn without some new co-operating Power, which is  
not

not in its nature. A man don't reason and judge, chuse and refuse by nature ; for though God preserves his Natural Powers and Faculties of Understanding and Will, yet he can neither understand nor will, unless he be moved, acted, determined by God : This seems to make the whole World a mere Apparition, and empty Scene, which has nothing real. Whatever we see done in the World, is not done by Creatures, who seem to do it ; for they are only acted like Machines, not from the Internal Principles and Powers of Nature, but from External Motion : But God does every thing himself by an immediate Power, even all the Contradictions and Contrarieties we see in the World.

This is a very great difficulty, which I will not undertake to determine one way or other, but thus much, I think, we may safely say, That if we will attribute any thing to Creatures, if we will allow, that they ever act from a Principle of Nature, we must confess, that God co-operates only to the natural Power of Action, that is, That he only enables them to act according to their Natures, without changing, influencing, determining their Natures, otherwise than these Natural Powers would naturally act. For this is all that is necessary to Action, when God has created the Natural Powers ; and this is all the co-operation that can belong to God, as the Maker and Preserver of all things.

Whatever is more than this, as I acknowledge there is a great deal more that God does, it belongs to a Governing, not to a Preserving Providence; God does a great deal more

more, than merely co-operate with our Natural Powers *to perform Natural Actions*, but this he does as a Governor, not merely as a Preserver : The not distinguishing of which has occasioned great mistakes in the Doctrine of Providence. As to shew this briefly.

God has endowed all Creatures with such Natural Powers and Virtues, as may answer the End for which they were made. He has made the Sun to shine, to enlighten and refresh the World; the Fire to burn, the Earth to bring forth all sorts of Herbs, and Grass, and Corn, and Fruit, the Vapours to ascend out of the Earth to purge and fan the Air with Winds, and to fall down again in fruitful Showers; every Herb, and Flower, and Tree has its peculiar Seeds to propagate its Kind, as all living Creatures have.

Now as it had been to little purpose for God to have made a World without upholding it in being, for Creatures can no more preserve, than they can make themselves; so it had been to as little purpose to have endowed all Creatures with such Vertues and Powers as belong to their several Natures; without such a natural Co-operation, whatever that be, as shall enable their Natural Powers to act, and to attain the ends of their Natures; and therefore God established this Natural Concurrence and Co-operation to actuate all the Powers of Nature, by a perpetual Law, which is that Blessing God bestowed upon all Creatures at the time of the Creation. For though this Blessing, to Increase and Multiply, and to replenish the Sea, and Air, and Earth, which preserves and invigorates the  
Powers



Powers of Nature, be expressed only of living Creatures, the Fish, and Fowls, and Beasts, and Men, yet it equally belongs to the whole Creation, as will be easily granted ; and makes Nature regular and constant in all its Motions and Productions.

But there are other Acts belong to God's Government even of the Material World , as I shall shew you more hereafter. As to direct the Virtues and Influences of Nature, or to suspend and restrain them : To make the Earth fruitful or barren, the Air wholesome or pestilential, to with-hold the Dews and Showers of Heaven, or to give the former and latter Rain in its Season, to cause it to Rain upon one City, and not upon another , and so to temper the Influences of Nature, as to punish the Wickedness, or to reward the Obedience of Mankind: These are Acts of Government, and of a quite different kind from actuating the Powers of Nature to attain their Ends, and to do what they were made for.

Thus to consider the Rational World ; God had endowed Man with the Natural Faculties of Understanding and Will, to judge, and to chuse for himself ; and he preserves these Faculties , and gives them a natural Power to act, to understand, and will : But this natural Co-operation of God can extend no farther than to the natural Power of acting, not to any specifical Acts ; it does not improve any Man's Understanding, nor incline his Judgment, nor determine his Choice ; it makes no alteration in the Powers of Nature, but only enables them to act according  
to

to their Natures ; it is only like winding up a Clock, which puts it into motion, but gives no new preternatural motions to it, but leaves its motions to be guided by its own Springs and Wheels. Whatever this Co-operation of God be, which is thought necessary to actuate our Natural Faculties , it gives no new Byas to us, but leaves us perfectly in a state of Nature , and only enables us to do that which we should do of our selves without any such Co-operation of God, could we act without it.

But in the Government of Mankind God exercises a very different Power over the minds of Men. He changes the Hearts and Counsels of Men, imprints new thoughts upon their Minds , claps a new Byas upon their Wills and Affections ; the Hearts of Princes are in his hand, and he turneth them as Rivers of Waters. He renews and sanctifies Good Men by his Spirit ; enlightens their Understandings, changes their Wills, inspires them with Divine Affections: He gives up Bad Men to the Impostures of wicked Spirits, to their own affected Ignorance , Blindness , Inconsideration, to the Obstinacy and Perverseness of their own Wills, and to the Empire of their Lusts. Every one must perceive , that this is a very different thing from God's co-operating with our Natural Faculties to will, and to understand ; for that makes no change in our Natural Understandings and Wills, but only enables them to act ; but this improves and heightens , and regulates our Faculties ; enlarges our Knowledge , and rectifies our Choice , and directs and governs

governs our Passions ; and yet these things have not been well distinguished, which has very much obscured and perplexed the Doctrines both of Providence and Grace, as I shall now shew you.

For having thus briefly explained the difference between a Preserving and Governing Providence, that this may not be thought a more subtil than useful Speculation, it will be necessary to shew you, of what great use this is to answer some of the greatest Difficulties in the Doctrine of Providence.

Now as the foundation of all, I shall ask but one thing, which every Man must grant, That it becomes God to preserve the Creatures which he has made, to uphold them in being, and to actuate their Natural Powers, as far as is necessary to enable Creatures to perform those Natural Actions, which their Natures are fitted and made for. If it became the Wisdom and Goodness of God to make Creatures with such Powers and Faculties of acting, it becomes him also to preserve their Beings, and Natures, and Powers of action. To Make, is to give a Being and Nature to that which was nothing; to Preserve, is only to continue its Being, and to enable it to act according to its nature ; and therefore we must either approve or disapprove of both alike.

Let us then lay down this as an acknowledged Principle, That we must not quarrel with the Providence of God, for any thing which is a mere act of Preservation, not an Act of Government. For to uphold the Being, and Nature, and Operations of all things,



is no fault, whatever evil consequences may attend it; and therefore those who have a mind to quarrel at Providence, must find some fault, if they can, in God's government of Creatures, not in the Acts of Preservation; and this easily answers some of the most difficult Objections against Providence. As for instance.

Since no Creature can move, or act, or do any thing, without the Concourse and Co-operation of God, some are wonderfully puzzled to give an account, why God should co-operate with any Creature in sinful Actions: Why God should actuate Mens Understandings and Wills, and their other natural Powers and Faculties, when he certainly knows, that if he enables them to act, they will act wickedly; they will chuse that which is wicked, and will execute their wicked Designs: That if they have the exercise of their Natural Powers, they will defile themselves with Adultery, and Drunkenness, and Theft, or Murther, and all manner of Wickedness: And how can a holy God co-operate in all the Wickedness which is committed? When Men do wickedly by the Power and Co-operation of God, without which they can do nothing, how does the Sin come to be the Man's, when the Action is God's, as done by his immediate Power?

I shall not trouble you with other Answers, which are commonly given to this Difficulty; for what I have now discoursed, gives a plain and easy solution to it: For all this, however it be represented, comes to no more, than God's preserving the Natures of Creatures,

tures, and actuating their Natural Powers to perform the Offices of Nature ; and if this be such a fault, as intitles God to all the Wickedness they commit, the original Fault is in making such Creatures ; for if it were no fault to make them, it can be no fault to preserve their Natures. Does it become the Wisdom of God to make Creatures, who must act dependently on himself, and to deny them the natural Powers of acting, which is to unmake them again ? And if this does not become the Wisdom of God, then it can be no fault in God to co-operate with the natural Powers of Men, even in their sinful Actions ; nor any more intitle God to their Sins, than his making Creatures with such natural Powers : For to preserve their Natures, and to actuate their natural Powers, is no more a cause of their Sin, than to make such Natures, and such Natural Powers.

To represent this as plainly as I can, Let us suppose that God had created Man with a natural power to act, without needing such a perpetual concurrence and co-operation to enable him to act, would this charge God with the Sins of Men, because they act, even when they sin, by a Power derived from him in their first Creation ? If this makes God the Author of Sin, then God can't make a Creature, who is capable of sinning by the abuse of its natural Powers, without being the Author of Sin ; which is too absurd for any thinking Man to say : And yet if it does not, how does God's perpetual concurrence and co-operation with Creatures to enable them to act, and to exert their natural Powers,

Powers, make God the Author of Sin ? for this is no more than a natural power to act, and it makes no difference, whether this natural Power be given once for all, as an inherent Power in Creatures, or be supplied every minute ; for both ways the Power is the same, and equally derived from God : And if the natural power of acting, charges God with mens Sins, the Charge lies equally against a creating and co-operating Power ; if it does not, God is no more chargeable with Sin for co-operating with mens natural Powers in every Action, than he would be, for creating such natural Powers as could act of themselves.

God's Government of the World must be fitted to the natures of the Creatures which he has made, without denying them the natural Powers of Action ; and therefore while he co-operates with Creatures only to act according to the liberty of their own Natures, this is no fault in his Government, nor contributes any thing more to the Sins of Creatures, than preserving their Natures, which as much becomes God, as it did to make them.

Thus some think it a great blemish to Providence, that Adulterous Mixtures prove fruitful, when *increase and multiply* is an established Decree from the first Creation, and the settled Course and Order of Nature must not be reversed by the Sins of Men : They may as well object against Providence, That a man who steals his Neighbour's Grain, and sows it in his own Land, should have a plentiful Crop the next year from his stolen Seed.

D

And



And whatever Opinion Men have concerning the origination of the Soul, Whether it be propagated *ex traduce*, or did *præ-exist*, or be immediately created by God, and infused into prepared Matter, it makes no difference in the case ; for when the Order of Nature is settled, and the Blessing pronounced and established by the Divine Decree, it does not unbecome God to preserve the powers of Nature to produce their natural Effects ; I am sure, there want not wise Reasons in God's Government of the World, why it should be so, to restrain some Mens Lusts, and to shame and punish others.

Nay, I believe, whoever considers this Matter well, will acknowledge, that it goes a great way in answering the greatest Difficulty of all, *viz.* The Eternal Punishments of Wicked Men in the next World.

The Objection is not against God's punishing Wicked Men in the next World ; for nobody pretends, that this is unjust for God to punish the Wicked, whether in this World, or in the next.

Nor is the Objection against the nature of these Punishments ; for indeed we do not distinctly know what they are, no more than we know what the happiness of Heaven is. Those Descriptions our Saviour gives of them, *of lakes of fire and brimstone, blackness of Darkeness, the worm that never dieth, and the fire that never goeth out*, prove that they are very great, because these Descriptions are intended to present to us very frightful and terrible Images of the Miseries of the Damned : But this is not the Complaint neither ; for it is confessed,

confessed, that Wicked Men deserve to be very miserable.

But the Objection is against that vast disproportion between Time and Eternity; How it is reconcileable with the Divine Justice to punish Temporal Sins with Eternal Miseries; that when men can sin but for a very few years, they must suffer for it for ever?

Now the difficulty of this seems in part to be owing to a mis-stating the Case. There is no proportion indeed between Time and Eternity; and it is therefore difficult to conceive, that every momentary Sin should in its own nature deserve Eternal Punishments; but there is no difficulty to conceive, that an immortal Sinner may by some short and momentary Sins sink himself into an irrecoverable state of misery, and then he must be miserable as long as he continues to be; and if he can never die, he must be always miserable, and may be so, without any Injustice in God. We do not here consider the proportion between the continuance of the Sin and the Punishment; between a short transient Act, and Eternal Punishments; for it is not the sin, but the sinner, that is punished for his sin; and therefore we must not ask, How long punishment a short sin deserves? but, How long the sinner deserves to be punished? And the answer to that is easy, As long as he is a sinner: And therefore an immortal sinner, who can never die, and will never cease to be wicked, (which is the hopeless and irrecoverable state of Devils and damned Spirits) must always be miserable; and it is just it

should be so, if it be just to punish Sinners ; and there is nothing to quarrel with God for, as to the Eternity of Punishments, unless it be, that he does not annihilate Immortal Spirits, when they are become incurably wicked and miserable. The Justice of God is only concerned to punish Sinners ; that their punishments are eternal, is a necessary consequence of their Immortality ; and this can't be charged on God, unless it be a fault to make immortal Creatures, and to preserve and uphold immortal Creatures in being ; or to punish sinners while they deserve punishment, that is, while they are sinners.

It may give some light to this matter, to remove the Scene into this World : We see the punishment of Sin in this World bears no proportion to the time of committing it, but to the lasting effects of the sin. One short single act of Lust may not only leave a lasting Reproach on Mens Names, but destroy the health and ease of their bodies, and the pleasure of their lives, for their ever in this World ; and had Man continued immortal after the Fall, these miserable effects must have continued for ever, and then there had been a visible eternal Punishment for a very short transient sin, and yet no Man would have blamed the Justice of God for it ; which shews, That a sin, which is quickly committed, may be eternally punished, and that very justly too, when the effects of it are incurable, and the person immortal : And thus it is in a great many other cases in this World, where the effects of sin last as long as the Men last ; and if this be the case of the  
other



other World, and of the miseries and punishments of the Damned, as we certainly know in a great measure it is, that their Punishments are the natural effects and consequents of their Sins, there can be no objection against the Eternity of their Punishments, but that God does not annihilate them: And how hard soever any Man may think it to be, that a sinner should be eternally miserable, I believe no man will venture to say, that God ought in Justice to annihilate Creatures whom he has made immortal, when by their own fault they must be eternally miserable, if they live for ever. To preserve and uphold Creatures in being, is, in it self considered, what becomes the Wise Maker of all things; and I am sure there can be no reason given, to prove, that God ought to annihilate sinners, to prevent their being miserable for ever, but what will much more prove, that God ought to have withdrawn his natural concurrence from his Creatures, or to have annihilated them, to prevent their sinning; or, which is the last result of all, as I have already observed, and the only fault, if there be one, That he ought not to have made an Immortal Creature, who could sin, and be miserable for ever.

I shall conclude this whole Argument with some few Inferences.

1. If Creatures must be preserved, as well as made by God, then the present continuance and preservation of all things, is a visible Argument of the Being of a God. Some men will not believe that God made the World, because

because they did not see him make it ; but they see a World preserved, when there is no one thing in the World more able to preserve, than to make it self ; and who then is it that preserves this World, and all things in it ? This must be a Work of Reason and Wisdom, as well as Power, and the only reasonable Creature in this visible World, is Man ; and Man cannot preserve himself, and knows that he can preserve nothing else ; and therefore the Preservation of all things must be owing to some invisible Cause, whom we call GOD.

2. If we live, and move, and have our being in God, we are entirely his, and owe all homage and obedience to him ; for he did not only make us, but we have our constant dependance on him, we live and subsist in him. Had he only made us at first, that had given him a title to us for ever ; but could we have lived without him, when he had made us, tho' it had not been a less fault, yet it had been less foolish and absurd, to have lived without any notice or regard of him ; as some ungrateful persons deal by their Friends and Patrons, when they have set them up in the World, and enable them to live by themselves : But to forget that God in whom we live, who preserves and upholds us in being every moment, is to affront a present Benefactor, if we value being ; and though we cannot tempt God by this to let us fall into nothing, yet we shall make it just for him to punish us, to preserve us in being, to feel the weight of his Wrath and Vengeance, which is infinitely worse ; for *happy*

*had it been for such a man, that he had never been born.*

3. For if he not only made but upholds and preserves us in being, he must be our Sovereign Lord and Governor; for no other has any original and absolute interest in us; we are in his hands, and none can take us out of them, nor touch us, but by his order. To give being, and to preserve it, is the foundation of all other acts of Government, no other Being has a Right to govern, no other Power can govern. He alone can give Laws, can reward or punish, can govern Nature, can direct, over-rule, controul all other Powers, for all things are in his hands, and therefore he commands them all.

4. And this may convince us, how irresistible the Divine Power is; for all the Power of Creatures is derived from him, and depends on him, as Light does on the Sun, and therefore they can have no power against him; and what distraction then is it, to provoke that Almighty God, whom we cannot resist? Humble thy self, Sinner, before thy Maker, thy Preserver, and thy Judge; obey his Will, to whose Power thou must submit; let him be thy Fear and thy Dread; thy only Fear, for thou needest fear none else; all Power is his, none can resist him, none can act without him; he sets bounds to the Raging of the Sea, to the Fury of Princes, to the Madness of the People: Thou art safe in his hands, safe in obedience to his Will, but thou canst never escape him, never fly from him, never defend thy self against him, for thou livest in him.



*A Discourse of the*

5. This also proves that God must see and know all our actions, for we live and move in him. He is always present with us, privy to our most secret Thoughts and Counsels, observes all our Wandrings, sees us in all our retirements: *There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity can hide themselves.* This the Scripture in express Words teaches, and the reason of the thing speaks it; for if we cannot think, nor move, nor subsist without God, he must be always intimately present with us: which should possess us with a constant Awe and Reverence of his Pure and All-seeing Eye.

---

CHAP.

## C H A P. III.

## Concerning God's Governing Providence.

**N**EXT to *Preservation*, as that signifies God's upholding all things in being, and preserving and actuating their Natural Powers, we must consider God's Government of the World ; for God is the Supreme and Sovereign Lord of the World, *who doth whatsoever pleaseth him both in heaven and in earth* ; and therefore the Absolute Government of all things must be in his hands, or else something might be done, which he would not have done.

This all Men grant in general words, who own a Providence ; but when they come to particulars, there are so many excepted cases which they will hardly allow God to have any thing to do in, that they seem to mean little more by God's Government, than a general Inspection of Human Affairs, his looking on to see the World govern it self ; for three parts of four of all that is done in the World, they resolve into bare Permission, as distinguish'd from an Ordering and Disposing Providence ; and then it can signify no more, than that God does not hinder it ; and if this be all, God governs the World in such cases no more than Men do : The only difference is, that God can hinder when he don't, but Men don't hinder, because, they can't ;  
but

but still merely not to hinder, does not signify to govern.

But rightly to understand this matter, the best way is, to consider how the Scripture represents it ; and because there are great variety of acts in the government of the World, of a very different consideration, I shall distinctly enquire into God's government of Causes, and his government of Events.

1. God's government of Causes ; and we must consider three sorts of Causes, and what the Scripture attributes to God, with respect to each. 1. Natural Causes. 2<sup>dly</sup>. Accidental Causes, or what we call Chance, and Accident, and Fortune. 3<sup>dly</sup>. Moral Causes, and free Agents, or the government of Mankind.

1. Natural Causes, or God's Government of the Natural World, of the Heavens, and Earth, and Seas, and Air, and all things in them, which move and act by a necessity of Nature, not by Choice. Now the Scripture does not only attribute to God all the Virtues and Powers of Nature, which belongs to Creation, and to a Preserving Providence, but the direction and government of all their Natural Influences, to do what God has a mind should be done. God does in some measure govern the Moral by the Natural World ; he rewards or punishes Men by a wholesome or pestilential Air, by fruitful or barren Seasons ; he hinders or promotes their designs, by Winds and Weather, by a forward or a backward Spring, and makes Nature give Laws to Men, and set

Bounds



Bounds to their Passions and Intrigues ; to overthrow the most powerful Fleets and Armies ; to defeat the wisest Counsels, and to arbitrate the differences of Princes, and the Fate of Men and Kingdoms : And if God govern Men by Nature, he must govern Nature too, for necessary Causes cannot be fitted to the government of free Agents, without the direction and management of a Divine Providence, which guides, exerts, or suspends the Influences of Nature, with as much freedom as Men act. Men do not always deserve well or ill ; and if the kind or malign Influences of Nature must be tempered to Mens deserts, to punish them when they do ill, and to reward them when they do well, Natural Causes, which of themselves act necessarily without Wisdom or Counsel, must be guided by a Wise Hand.

Thus reason tells us it must be, if God govern the World, and God challenges to himself this Absolute and Sovereign Empire over Nature : God has bestowed different Virtues and Powers on Natural Causes, and in ordinary cases makes use of the Powers of Nature, and neither acts without them, nor against the Laws of Nature ; which makes some unthinking Men resolve all into Nature, without a God or a Providence ; because, excepting the case of Miracles, which they are not willing to believe, they see every thing else done by the Powers of Nature, and if it were not so, God had made a World, and made Nature to no purpose, to do every thing himself, by an immediate Power, without making use of the Powers of Nature : But the ordinary

ordinary government of Nature does not signify to act without it, or to over-rule its Powers, but to steer and guide its motions, to serve the Wise Ends of his Providence in the government of Mankind.

For as God does not usually act without Nature, nor against its Laws, so neither does Nature act by steady and uniform motions, without the direction of God : But while every thing in the Material World acts necessarily, and exerts its natural Powers, God can temper, suspend, direct its Influences, without reversing the Laws of Nature. As for Instance ; Fire and Water, Wind and Rain, Thunder and Lightning, have their natural Virtues and Powers, and natural Causes ; and God produces such effects as they are made to produce by their natural Powers ; he warms us with Fire, invigorates the Earth by the benign Influences of the Sun and Moon, and other Stars and Planets ; refreshes and moistens it with Springs and Fountains, and Rain from Heaven ; fans the Air with Winds, and purges it with Thunders and Lightnings, and the like ; but then, when and where the Rains shall fall, and the Winds shall blow, in what measure and proportion, times and seasons, natural Causes shall give or withhold their Influences, this God keeps in his own Power, and can govern, without altering the standing Laws of Nature ; and this is his government of natural Causes, in order to reward or punish Men as they shall deserve. Thus God reasons with *Job* concerning his Power and Providence, 38. *Job* 31, 32, &c. *Canst thou bind the sweet influences*

*influences of the Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion ? canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons ? knowest thou the ordinances of heaven, or canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth ? canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee ? canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, here we are ? This is above Human Power, but belongs to the Government and Providence of God : Fire and hail, snow and vapour, and stormy winds, fulfil his word, 148. Psal. 8. Sometimes God restrains the Influences of Nature, shuts up heaven, that it shall not rain, 2 Chr. 7. 13. At other times he calls to the clouds, that abundance of water may cover the earth. He gives the former and the latter rain in its season, and preserveth to us the appointed weeks of harvest, 5. Jer. 24. as he promised to Israel, 11. Deut. 14, 15. I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thy oyl ; and I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full. He prescribes in what proportions it shall rain, 2. Joel 23, 24. Be glad ye children of Sion, and rejoice in the Lord your God ; for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month. Nay, God appoints on what place it shall rain, 34. Ezek. 26. And I will make thee, and the places round about my hill, a blessing ; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season, there shall be showers of blessing. 4. Amos 7, 8. And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there  
were*



*were yet three months to the harvest ; and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city : One piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered : So two or three cities wandred to one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied.*

It is impossible to give any tolerable account of such Texts as these, without confessing, That God keeps the Direction and Government of all Natural Causes in his own hands ; for particular Effects, and all the Changes of Nature can never be attributed to God, unless the Divine Wisdom and Counsel determines Natural Causes to the producing such particular Effects. Great part of the Happiness or Miseries of this Life is owing to the good or bad Influences of Natural Causes, that if God take care of Mankind, he must govern Nature ; and when he promises Health and Plenty, or threatens Pestilence and Famine, how can he make good either, if he has not reserved to himself a Sovereign Power over Nature.

The sum is this, That all Natural Causes are under the immediate and absolute Government of Providence ; that God keeps the Springs of Nature in his own hand, and turns them as he pleases. For mere Matter, though it be endowed with all Natural Virtues and Powers, which necessarily produce their natural Effects, yet it having no Wisdom and Counsel of its own, cannot serve the Ends of a free Agent, without being guided by a Wise Hand ; and we see in a thousand Instances what an Empire Human Art has over Nature, not by changing the nature of things,  
which

which Human Art can never do, but by such a skilful application of Causes, as will produce such Effects, as unguided, and if I may so speak, untaught Nature could never have produced ; and if God have subjected material Nature to Human Art, surely he has not exempted it from his own Guidance and Power.

This shews how necessary it is, that God by an immediate Providence should govern Nature ; for Natural Causes are excellent Instruments, but to make them useful, they must be directed by a Skilful Hand ; and those various Changes which are in Nature, especially in this Sublunary World, (which we are most acquainted with) without any certain and periodical returns, prove, that it is not all Mechanism ; for Mechanical Motions are fix'd and certain, and either always the same, or regular and uniform in their Changes.

It is of great use to us to understand this, which teaches us, what we may expect from God, and what we must attribute to him in the government of Nature : We must not expect in ordinary Cases, that God should reverse the Laws of Nature for us ; that if we leap into the fire, it shall not burn us ; or into the Water, it shall not drown us ; and by the same reason, the Providence of God is not concerned to preserve us, when we destroy our selves by Intemperance and Lust ; for God does not work Miracles to deliver Men from the Evil Effects of their own Wickedness and Folly : But all the kind Influences of Heaven which supply our Wants, and fill our hearts with food and gladness, are owing  
to

to that good Providence which commands Nature to yield her Increase ; and those disorders of Nature which afflict the World with Famines, and Pestilence, and Earthquakes, are the effects of God's Anger and Displeasure, and are ordered by him for the punishment of a wicked World. We must all believe this, or confess that we mock God, when we bless him for a healthful Air, and fruitful Seasons, or deprecate his Anger, when we see the visible Tokens of his Vengeance, in the Disorders of Nature : For did not God immediately interpose in the government of Nature, there would be no reason to beg his Favour, or to deprecate his Anger upon these Accounts.

*2dly.* Let us consider God's Government of Accidental Causes, or what we call Chance and Accident, which has a large Empire over Human Affairs ; not that Chance and Accident can do any thing properly speaking ; for whatever is done, has some proper and natural Cause which does it ; but what we call Accidental Causes, is rather such an Accidental Concurrence of different Causes, as produces unexpected and undesigned Effects ; as when one Man by Accident loses a Purse of Gold, and another Man walking in the Fields without any such expectation, by as great an Accident finds it. And how much of the Good or Evil that happens to us in this World, is owing to such Undesigned, Surprising, Accidental Events, every man must know, who has made any Observations on his own, or other mens Lives and Fortunes. The Wise-man observed this long since, 9. Eccl. 11.

*I returned*



*I returned and saw under the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.* Some unusual and casual Events change the fortunes of men, and disappoint the most proper and natural means of Success: What should conquer in a Race but swiftness; or win the Battel but Strength? What should supply mens wants, and increase Riches, but Wisdom and Understanding in Human Affairs? What more likely way to gain the Favour of Princes and People, than a dextrous and skilful Application and Address? And yet the Preacher observed in his days, and the observation holds good still, that it is not always thus: *Time and chance*, some favourable Junctures, and unseen Accidents, are more Powerful than all Human Strength, or Art, or Skill.

Now what an ill state were Mankind in, did not a Wise and Merciful Hand govern what we call Chance and Fortune? How can God Govern the World, or dispose of mens Lives and Fortunes without governing Chance, all unseen, unknown and surprizing Events, which disappoint the Counsels of the Wise, and in a moment unavoidably change the whole scene of Human Affairs? Upon what little unexpected things do the Fortunes of Men, of Families, of whole Kingdoms turn? And unless these little unexpected things are governed by God, some of the greatest Changes in the World are exempted from his Care and Providence.

This is reason enough to believe, That if God governs the World, he governs Chance and Fortune; that the most unexpected Events, how Casual soever they appear to us, are foreseen, and ordered by God.

Such Events as these are the properest Objects of God's Care and Government; because they are very great Instruments of Providence; many times the greatest things are done by them, and they are the most visible demonstration of a Superior Wisdom and Power which Governs the World: By these means God disappoints the Wisdom of the Wise, and defeats the Power of the Mighty; *Frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish*, 44. *Isa. 25.* Did Strength and Wisdom always prevail, as in a great measure they would, were it not for such unseen disappointments, Mankind would take less notice of Providence, and would have less reason to do it, since they would be the more absolute Masters of their own Fortunes; a powerful combination of Sinners, managed by some crafty Politicians would govern the World: But the uncertain turnings and changes of Fortune keep Mankind in awe, make the most prosperous and powerful Sinners fear an unseen Vengeance, and give security to Good men against unseen Evils, which cannot befall them without the order and appointment of God.

That there are a great many accidental and casual Events, which happen to us all, and which are of great consequence to the

the Happiness or Miseries of our Lives, all men see and feel ; that we cannot defend our selves from such unseen Events, which we know nothing of, till we feel them, is as manifest, as that there are such Events ; and what so properly belongs to the Divine Care, as that which we our selves can take no care of ? The Heathens made Fortune a Goddess, and attributed the government of all things to Her, *τὴν κυβερνᾶ πάντα*. Whereby they only signified the government of Providence in all casual and fortuitous Events ; and if Providence governs any thing, it must govern Chance, which governs almost all things else, and which none but God can govern. As far as Human Prudence and Foresight teaches, God expects we should take care of our selves ; and if we will not, he suffers us to reap the fruits of our own Folly ; but when we cannot take care of our selves, we have reason to expect and hope, that God will take care of us ; in other Cases, Human Prudence and Industry must concur with the Divine Providence ; in Matters of Chance and Accident, Providence must act alone, and do all it self, for we know nothing of it ; so that all the Arguments for Providence do most strongly conclude for God's government of all Casual Events.

And the Scripture does as expressly attribute all such Events to God, as any other Acts of Providence and Government. In the Law of Moses, when a man killed his Neighbour by accident, God is said to deliver him into his hands, 21. *Exod.* 12, 13. *He that smiteth a*  
E 2
*man,*



man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hands, then I will appoint thee a place, whither he shall flee : Where God's delivering him into his hands, is opposed to him that smiteth a man, so that he die ; and to him that comes presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him, 15. verse, and therefore signifies one who kills his Neighbour by mere Accident : As it is explained in 19. Deut. 4, 5. *And this is the case of the slayer that shall flee thither, i. e. to the City of Refuge : Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past : As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee unto one of these cities, and live.* What can be more accidental than this? And yet we are assured, that this is appointed by the Divine Providence, that God delivers the man who is killed, into the hands of him that killed him.

Is any thing more casual than a Lot? and yet Solomon tells us, *The lot is cast into the lap, but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord,* 16. Prov. 33. Which is not confined to the Case of Lots, but to signify to us, That nothing is so casual and uncertain, as to be exempted from the disposal of Providence. For what seems accidental to us, is not Chance, but Providence; is ordered and appointed by God to bring to pass what his own Wisdom and Counsel has decreed : As is very evident from some remarkable Instances of Providence which are recorded in Scripture.

By how many seeming Accidents and casual Events was *Joseph* advanced to *Pharaoh's* Throne? his Dreams, whereby God foretold his Advancement, made his Brethren envious at him, and watch some convenient opportunity to get rid of him, and so confute his Dreams: *Jacob* sends *Joseph* to visit his Brethren in the Fields, where they were keeping their Sheep; this gave them an opportunity to execute their Revenge, and at first they intended to murder him; but the *Ishmaelites* accidentally passing by, they sold *Joseph* to them, and they carried him into *Egypt*, and sold him to *Potiphar*. *Potiphar's* Wife tempts him to Uncleanneſs, and being denied by *Joseph*, ſhe accuses him to his Lord, who caſt him into the King's Priſon: Whiſt he was there, the King's Butler and Baker were caſt into the ſame Priſon, and dreamed their ſeveral Dreams, which *Joseph* expounded to them, and the Event verified his Interpretation. The Butler, who was reſtored to his Office, forgot *Joseph*, till two years after, *Pharaoh* dreamed a Dream, which none of the Wiſemen could interpret, and then *Joseph* was ſent for, and advanced to the higheſt place of Dignity and Power next to *Pharaoh*: The years of Famine brought *Joseph's* Brethren into *Egypt* to buy Corn, where they bowed before him, according to his Dream; this occaſioned the removal of *Jacob* and his whole Family into *Egypt*, where *Joseph* placed them in the Land of *Goshen*, by which means God fulfilled what he had told *Abraham*; Know of a ſurety, That thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they

*shall afflict them four hundred years, 15. Gen. 13.* How casual does all this appear to us? but no man will think that Prophecies are fulfilled by Chance, and therefore we must confess, that what seems Chance to us, was appointed by God.

Thus God intended to deliver *Israel* out of *Egypt* by the hands of *Moses*: *Moses* was born at a time, when the King of *Egypt* had commanded, That every Son that was born to the *Israelites* should be cast into the River. His Mother hid him three months, and being not able to conceal him any longer, exposed him in an Ark of Bulrushes among the Flags by the River-side: *Pharaoh's* Daughter came down to wash her self in the River, and finds the Ark with the Child in it; puts him to his own Mother to nurse, whereby he came to know his own Kindred and Relations, and to be instructed in the Knowledge and Worship of the God of *Israel*. Afterwards *Pharaoh's* Daughter takes him home, and breeds him up as her own Son, whereby he was instructed in all the Learning of *Egypt*, and in all the Policies of *Pharaoh's* Court, which qualified him for government: When he was forty years old, he had lived long enough in *Pharaoh's* Court, and God thought fit to remove him into better Company. and to accustom him to a more severe life; and this was done by as strange an Accident. He slew an *Egyptian* in defence of an oppressed *Jew*, and was betrayed by his own Brethren, and forced to fly from *Pharaoh* to save his own Life, till the time was come for the Deliverance of *Israel*, and then God sent him back into *Egypt* to bring



bring his People out from thence with Signs and Wonders and a Mighty Hand.

Thus God had foretold *Abab* by the Prophet *Micaiah*, that if he went up against *Ramoth Gilead*, he should perish there, and this was accomplished by a very great Chance: For a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king between the joints of the harness, of which he died, 1 Kings 22. 34. The Blood which came from his Wound ran into the Chariot, and one washed the chariot in the pool of *Samaria*, and the dogs licked up his blood; which was a very Casual thing, and little thought of by him who did it, and yet fulfilled God's threatening against *Abab*: In the place where dogs licked the blood of *Naboth*, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine, 21. Ch. 29. v.

I shall add but one Example more of this nature, and it is a very remarkable one; God's deliverance of the *Jews* in the days of *Esther*, from the wicked Conspiracy of *Haman*: This *Haman* being advanced to great Power and Authority by King *Ahasuerus*, took great offence at *Mordecai* the *Jew*, who refused to reverence him as others did; and for his sake obtained a Decree from the King, to destroy all the *Jews* in the Provinces of his Dominions: *Mordecai* sends to Queen *Esther* to go to the King, and to petition him about this matter; This was a very hazardous Attempt, it being Death by the Law for any Person, Man, or Woman, to go to the King without being called, unless the King held out his Golden Sceptre to them: But the Queen at last, after three days fasting, ventured her own Life to save her People, and obtained

E 4

Favour

\* See also 1<sup>st</sup> Sam. xxiii. 26. 27. 28.

Favour in the King's sight, who held out the Golden Scepter to her : All that she requested at that time, was, That the King and *Haman* would come to the Banquet which she had prepared ; and being then asked , What her Petition was ? with an assurance that it should be granted ; she begged, That the King and *Haman* would come the next day also to her Banquet , and then she would declare it : *Haman* was much exalted with the Kings Favour, and that Queen *Esther* had admitted none to the Banquet with the King, but himself ; but still *Mordecai*, who refused to bow before him, was a great Grievance ; and by the advice of his Friends, he built a Gallows Fifty Cubits high, and resolved that night to beg of the King , That *Mordecai* might be hanged on it ; and had he come in time, his Petition had been certainly granted ; but it so happen'd, that that very night the King could not sleep, and he called for the Book of the Records of the Chronicles , and there they found written, That *Mordecai* had discovered the Treason of two of the King's Chamberlains against him ; and finding upon enquiry, that he had never been rewarded for it, he resolved to do him Honour, and made *Haman*, who was at the door to beg that *Mordecai* might be hanged, his Minister in doing him Honour : This prepared the King to grant Queen *Esther's* Request, and hanged *Haman* upon the Gallows he had built for *Mordecai*, and preserved the *Jews* from that Destruction he had designed against them. And thus it is almost in all the Remarkable Passages of Providence ; there is so much appearance

pearance of Chance and Accident, which has the greatest stroke in some wonderful Events, as may satisfy considering men, That the World is governed by a Divine Wisdom and Counsel, and an Invisible Power, and that the immediate and visible Causes have always the least hand in it.

For can we think otherwise, when we see as many visible marks of Wisdom, and Goodness, and Justice, in what we call Chance, as in any other acts of Providence? Nay, when the Wisdom of Providence is principally seen in the government of Fortuitous Events? When we see a World wisely made, tho we did not see it made, yet we conclude, That it was not made by Chance, but by a Wise Being; and by the same reason, when we see Accidental Events, nay, a long incoherent Series of Accidents, concur to the producing the most admirable effects, we ought to conclude, That there is a Wise Invisible Hand which governs Chance, which of it self can do nothing wisely. When the Lives and Fortunes of Men, the Fate of Kingdoms and Empires, the Successes of War, the Changes of Government, are so often determined and brought about by the most visible Accidents; when Chance defeats the Wisest Counsels, and the Greatest Power; when Good men are rewarded, and the Church of God preserved by appearing Chances; when Bad Men are punished by Chance, and the very Chance whereby they are punished, carries the marks of their sins upon it, for which they are punished; I say, can any man in such cases, think that all this is mere Chance? when  
how



how accidental soever the Means are, or appear to be, whereby such things are done, there is no appearance at all of Chance in the Event ; but the Changes and Revolutions, the Rewards and Punishments of Chance, are all as wisely done, as if there had been nothing of Chance and Accident in it. This is the great security of our lives, amidst all the uncertainties of Fortune, That Chance it self can't hurt us, without a Divine Commission : This is a sure Foundation of Faith, and Hope, and Trust in God, how calamitous and desperate soever our external condition seems to be, that God never wants means to help ; that he has a thousand unseen ways, a whole Army of Accidents and unexpected Events at command, to disappoint such designs, which no visible Art or Power can disappoint , and to save those whom no visible Power can save.

This is an undeniable Reason for a perpetual Awe and Reverence of God , and an entire submission to him, and a devout acknowledgment of him in all our ways, That we have no Security but in his Providence and Protection ; for whatever provision we can make against foreseen and foreknown evils, we can never provide against Chance ; that is wholly in God's hands, and no human Wit or Strength can withstand it ; which may abate the Pride and Self-confidence of men, and teach the Rich, and Great, and Mighty , a Religious Veneration of God, who can with so much ease *pull down the mighty from their seat, and advance those of low degree.*

3dly, The

3<sup>dly</sup>. The next thing to be explained, is God's government of Moral Causes or Free Agents, that is, the government of Men, considered as the Instruments of Providence which God makes use of for the accomplishment of his own Wise Counsels.

Most of the good or evil which happens to us in this world, is done by Men: If God rewards, or if he punishes us, usually Men are his Ministers in both, to execute his Vengeance, or to dispense his Blessings; and therefore God must have as Absolute a Government over Mankind, of all their Thoughts, and Passions, and Counsels, and Actions, as he has of the Powers and Influences of Natural Causes, or else he cannot reward and punish when and as he pleases. If men could hurt those whom God would bless and reward, or could do good to those whom God would punish, both good and bad men might be happy or miserable in this world, whether God would or not; our Fortunes would depend upon the Numbers and Power of our Friends or Enemies, upon the good or bad humours and inclinations of those among whom we live, and Providence could not help us.

Now this is the great Difficulty, How God can exercise such an Absolute Government over Mankind, who are Free Agents, without destroying the Liberty and Freedom of their Choice, which would destroy the nature of Virtue and Vice, of Rewards and Punishments: The necessity of allowing this, if we will acknowledge a Providence, and the plain Testimonies and Examples of this  
Absolute

Absolute and Uncontroulable Government, which we find in Scripture, have made some men deny the Liberty of Human Actions, and represent Mankind to be as mere Machines as a Watch or Clock, which move as they are moved: And then they know no how to bring Religion and the Moral Differences of Good and Evil, and the Natural Justice of Rewards and Punishments, into their Scheme; for nothing of all this can be reconciled with Absolute Necessity and Fate. Others, to avoid these Difficulties, are afraid of attributing too much to Providence, or have such confused and perplex'd Notions about it, that there are few cases wherein they can securely depend on God.

But I think this Difficulty will be easily removed, if we distinguish between God's government of Men, as Reasonable Creatures, and Free Agents, and his government of them as the Instruments of Providence; the first considers them in their own private and natural Capacity, the second in relation to the rest of Mankind; which makes a great difference in the Reason, and in the Acts of Government.

Man considered in his own nature, is a reasonable Creature and free Agent, and therefore the proper government of Man, consists in giving him Laws, that he may know the difference between good and evil, what he ought to chuse, and what to refuse, and in annexing such rewards and punishments to the observation or to the breach of these Laws, as may reasonably invite him to obedience, and deter him from sin; and as this  
degene-



degenerate state requires, in laying such external restraints on him, and affording him such internal assistances of Grace, as the Divine Wisdom sees proportioned to the weakness and corruption of Human Nature : and when this is done, it becomes God to leave him to his own choice, and to reward or punish him as he deserves ; for a forced Virtue deserves no Reward, and a necessity of sinning will reasonably excuse from Punishment. The nature of a reasonable Creature, of Virtue and Vice, of Rewards and Punishments , represent it as very becoming the Wisdom and Justice of God, to leave every man to the freedom of his own choice, to do good or evil, to deserve Rewards or Punishments, as far as he himself is only concerned in it.

But when we consider Man in Society, the case is altered ; for when the good or evil of their actions extend beyond themselves, to do good or hurt to other men, the Providence of God becomes concerned either to hinder, or to permit and order it, as may best serve the Wise Ends of Government, as those other men who are like to be the better or the worse for it, have deserved well or ill of God. Tho God has made Man a free Agent, yet we must not think that he has made such a Creature as he himself can't govern : No man doubts, but that God can when he pleases, by an Irresistible Power, turn mens hearts, and chain up their Passions, and alter their Counsels ; the only Question is, When it is fit for God to do this : And no man can question the fitness of it, when the good Government

vernment of the world requires it. God makes no man good or bad, vertuous or vicious, by a perpetual and irresistible force; for this contradicts the Nature of Vertue and Vice, which requires a Freedom and Liberty of Choice; but God may by a secret and irresistible influence upon mens minds, even force them to do that good, which they have no inclination to do, and restrain them from doing that evil, which otherwise they would have done, which does not make them Good men, but makes them the Instruments of Providence in doing good to men; and God who is the Sovereign Lord of all Creatures, may, when he sees fit, press those men, if I may so speak, to his Service, who would not do good upon choice. This shows the difference between the Government of Grace, and Providence; the first has relation to Vertue and Vice, to make men good, to change their Natures and sinful Inclinations into habits of Vertue, and therefore admits of no greater force than what is consistent with the freedom of Choice, and the nature of Virtue and Vice: but the Government of Providence respects the external Happiness or Misery, Rewards or Punishments of Men or Nations; and to this purpose God may use what Instruments he pleases, and exercise such Authority over Nature or Men, as is necessary to accomplish his own Wise Counsels of Mercy or Judgment. And it was necessary to premise this distinction, because the confounding these two, has occasioned great errors and mistakes both in the Doctrine of Grace and Providence.

Let

Let us then now more particularly consider, How God governs Mankind, so as to make them the Instruments and Ministers of his Providence in the World. The Methods of the Divine Wisdom are Infinite and Unsearchable, and we must not expect fully to comprehend all the Secrets and Mysteries of God's Government, but something we may know of this, enough to teach us to reverence God, and to trust in him, and to vindicate his Providence from the Cavils of Ignorance and Infidelity ; which is as much as is useful for us to know : And I shall reduce what I have to say, to two General Heads : 1. The Government of mens Minds, of their Wills, their Passions, and Counsels. 2. The Government of their Actions.

1. God's Government of the Minds of Men, their Wills, and Passions, and Counsels ; for these are the great Springs of Action ; and as free a Principle as the Mind of man is, it is not ungovernable ; it may be governed, and that without an Omnipotent Power, against its own Byass, and without changing its inclinations : and what may be done, certainly God can do ; and when it is necessary to the ends of Providence, we may conclude he will do it. Let a man be never so much bent upon any Project, yet hope or fear, some present great advantage, or great inconvenience, the powerful intercession of Friends, a sudden change of circumstances, the improbability of success, the irreparable mischief of a defeat, and a thousand other considerations, will divert him from it ; and how



vernment of the world requires it. God makes no man good or bad, vertuous or vicious, by a perpetual and irresistible force; for this contradicts the Nature of Vertue and Vice, which requires a Freedom and Liberty of Choice; but God may by a secret and irresistible influence upon mens minds, even force them to do that good, which they have no inclination to do, and restrain them from doing that evil, which otherwise they would have done, which does not make them Good men, but makes them the Instruments of Providence in doing good to men; and God who is the Sovereign Lord of all Creatures, may, when he sees fit, press those men, if I may so speak, to his Service, who would not do good upon choice. This shows the difference between the Government of Grace, and Providence; the first has relation to Vertue and Vice, to make men good, to change their Natures and sinful Inclinations into habits of Vertue, and therefore admits of no greater force than what is consistent with the freedom of Choice, and the nature of Virtue and Vice: but the Government of Providence respects the external Happiness or Misery, Rewards or Punishments of Men or Nations; and to this purpose God may use what Instruments he pleases, and exercise such Authority over Nature or Men, as is necessary to accomplish his own Wise Counsels of Mercy or Judgment. And it was necessary to premise this distinction, because the confounding these two, has occasioned great difficulties and mistakes both in the Doctrine of Grace and Providence.

Let

Let us then now more particularly consider, How God governs Mankind, so as to make them the Instruments and Ministers of his Providence in the World. The Methods of the Divine Wisdom are Infinite and Unsearchable, and we must not expect fully to comprehend all the Secrets and Mysteries of God's Government, but something we may know of this, enough to teach us to reverence God, and to trust in him, and to vindicate his Providence from the Cavils of Ignorance and Infidelity ; which is as much as is useful for us to know : And I shall reduce what I have to say, to two General Heads : 1. The Government of mens Minds, of their Wills, their Passions, and Counsels. 2. The Government of their Actions.

1. God's Government of the Minds of Men, their Wills, and Passions, and Counsels ; for these are the great Springs of Action ; and as free a Principle as the Mind of man is, it is not ungovernable ; it may be governed, and that without an Omnipotent Power, against its own Byass, and without changing its inclinations : and what may be done, certainly God can do ; and when it is necessary to the ends of Providence, we may conclude he will do it. Let a man be never so much bent upon any Project, yet hope or fear, some present great advantage, or great inconvenience, the powerful intercession of Friends, a sudden change of circumstances, the improbability of success, the irreparable mischief of a defeat, and a thousand other considerations, will divert him from it ; and how

how easy is it for God to imprint such thoughts upon mens Minds, with an irresistible Vigor and Brightness ; that it shall be no more in their power to do what they had a mind to, than to resist all the Charms of Riches and Honours, than to leap into the Fire, and to chuse Misery and Ruin ?

That thus it is, the Scripture assures us ;  
 21. Prov. 1. *The King's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of waters, he turneth it whither soever he will :* And if the King's heart be in the hand of the Lord; we cannot doubt but he hath all other mens hearts in his hand also, and can turn and change them as he pleases. Thus the Wise Man tells us, *A man's heart deviseth his ways, but the Lord directeth his steps,* 16. Prov. 9. Men consult and advise what to do, but after all, God steers and directs them which way he pleases; for though *there are many devices in a man's heart, nevertheless the counsel of the Lord that shall stand,* 19. Prov. 21. Which made the Wise Man conclude, *Mans goings are of the Lord, how then shall a man understand his own ways?* 20. Prov. 24. That is, God has such an Absolute Government of the hearts and actions of men, when his Providence is concerned in the Event, that no man can certainly know what he himself shall chuse and do ; for God can in an instant alter his mind, and make him steer a very different course from what he intended : as the Prophet *Jeremiah* assures us ; *I know that the way of man is not in himself, it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps,* 10. Jer. 23. And *Solomon* tells us something more strange than this : *The preparation of the heart in man, and*  
 the



*the answer of the tongue, is of the Lord, 16. Prov.*  
 I. or as the Hebrew seems to signify, *the preparation of the heart is from man*; a man premeditates and resolves what he will say; but notwithstanding that, *the answer of the tongue is of the Lord*. When he comes to speak, he shall say nothing but what God pleases: Which sayings must not be expounded to an universal sense, that it is always thus; but that thus it is, whenever God sees fit to interpose, which he does as often as he has any wise end to serve by it.

Thus we are told, *That when a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him, 16. Prov. 7.* And it is a very remarkable Promise God makes to the Children of *Israel*, that when all their Males should come Three times every Year to Worship God at *Jerusalem*, by which means their Countrey was left without defence, exposed to the Rapine of their Enemies, who dwelt round about them, *That no man should desire their land, when they go up to appear before the Lord, 34. Exod. 24.* We have many Examples of this in Scripture, and some of those many ways whereby God does it. When *Abraham* sojourned in *Gerar*, he said of *Sarah* his Wife, that she was his Sister, and *Abimelech* the King of *Gerar* sent and took her: but God reproved *Abimelech* in a dream, and tells him, that he had with-held him from Sinning, and not suffered him to touch her, 20. *Gen. 1, &c.* Thus when *Jacob* fled from *Laban* with his Wives and Children, and *Laban* pursued him, God appeared to *Laban* in a dream, and commanded him that he should not speak to *Jacob* either

F

good

good or hurt, 31. *Gen.* 24. Such appearances were very common in that Age, though they seem very extraordinary to us; but God does the same thing still by strong and lively impressions upon our minds; by suggesting and fixing such thoughts in us, as excite or calm our Passions, as encourage us to bold and great Attempts, or check us in our career by frightful Imaginations, and unaccountable Fears and Terrors, or by such other Arguments as are apt to change our Purposes and Counsels.

Sometimes God does this by a Concurrence of External Causes, which at other times would not have been effectual; but shall certainly have their Effect when God enforces the impression.

Thus God in a moment turned the Heart of *Esau*, when he came out in great Rage against his Brother *Jacob*. It was an old Hatred he had conceived against him for the loss of his Birthright and of his Blessing; and he had for many years confirmed himself in a resolution to cut him off, the first opportunity he had to do it: And could it be expected, that the Present which *Jacob* sent him, which he could have taken, if he had pleased, without receiving it as a Gift; and that the Submission of *Jacob*, when he was in his Power, should all on a sudden make him forget all that was past, and the very business he came for, and turn his bloody Designs into the kindest Embraces? No, this was God's work, the effect of that Blessing which the Angel gave to *Jacob*, after a whole Night's wrestling with him in *Peniel*, 32. and 33. *Gen.* And when

God

God pleases, the weakest means shall change the most fullen and obstinate Resolutions.

Of the same nature with this is the Story of *David* and *Abigail*: *Nabal* had highly provoked *David* by the churlish Answer which he sent him, and *David* was resolved to take a very severe revenge on *Nabal* and his House; but God sent *Abigail* to pacify him, who by her presence, and dutiful and submissive Behaviour and wise Counsels, diverted him from those bloody Resolutions he had taken, as *David* himself acknowledges: *Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me, and blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou who hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with my own hand,* 1 Sam. 25. 32, 33.

*Saul* pursued *David* in the Wilderness to take away his Life, and God delivered him Twice into *David's* hands; and the kindness *David* shewed him in not killing him when he was in his Power, did at last turn the Heart of *Saul*, that he pursued him no more, 1 Sam. 26, 27. ch.

Thus God confounded the good Counsel of *Ahitophel* by the advice of *Hushai*, which *Absalom* chose to follow; and the Text tells us, this was from God, *who had purposed to defeat the good counsel of Ahitophel, to the intent that he might bring evil upon Absalom,* 2 Sam. 17.

14. Such an absolute Empire has God over the minds of men, that he can turn them as he pleases, can lead them into new thoughts and counsels with as great ease, as the waters of a river may be drawn into a new Channel prepared for them.



2dly. When God does not think fit to change and alter mens Wills and Passions, he can govern their Actions, and serve the ends of his Providence by them. When God suffers them to pursue their own Counsels, and to do what they themselves like best; he does that by their hands, which they little expected or intended. The same Action may serve very different Ends; and therefore God and men may have very different intentions in it; and what is ill done by men, and for a very ill End, may be ordered by God for Wise and Good Purposes: Nay, the ill Ends which men designed, may be Disappointed; and the good, which God intended by it, have its Effect: And this is as Absolute a Government over mens Actions, as the ends of Providence require, when whatever men do, if they intend one thing, and God another, *the counsel of God shall stand*, and what they intended shall have no effect any farther than as it is subservient to the Divine Counsels; as to give some plain examples of it.

*Joseph's Brethren* being offended at his Dreams, and at the peculiar kindness which their Father *Jacob* shewed him, resolved to get rid of him; but God intended to send him into *Egypt*, to advance him to *Pharaoh's* Throne, and to transplant *Jacob* and his Family thither; and therefore God would not suffer them to slay him as they first intended; but he suffered them to sell him to the *Ishmaelites*, who carried him into *Egypt*: which disappointed what they aimed at in it, never to see or hear more of him; but accomplished the

the Decrees and Counsels of God. Another Example we have in the King of *Assyria*, who came against *Jerusalem* with a powerful Army with an intention to destroy it, but God intended no more than to Correct them for their Sins; this God suffered him to do, but he could do no more. *O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation: I will send him against a hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire in the street.* Thus far God gave him Commission; that is, thus far God intended to suffer his Rage and Pride to proceed; but this was the least of his intention: *Howbeit he thinketh not so, but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations, not a few: but in this God disappointed him. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his proud looks,* 10. Isa. 5, 6, 7, 12.

A great many Examples might be given of this nature, but these are sufficient to show what different Intentions God and men have in the same actions; and how easily God can defeat what men intend, and accomplish by them his own Wise Counsels, which they never thought of. When God has no particular Ends of Providence to serve by the Lufts and Passions, and evil Designs of men, he commonly disappoints them; that when *they intend evil, and imagine a mischievous device, they are not able to perform it*, 21. Psal. 11. Or he turns the evil upon their own heads; *The*

## A Discourse of the

*beatken are sunk down in the pit that they made, in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken; the Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth; the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands, 9. Psal. 15, 16.* Or he doubly disappoints their malice, not only by defeating the evil they intended, but by turning it to the great advantage of those it was intended against; which was visible in the case of *Haman*, whose malice against *Mordecai*, and all the *Jews* for his sake, did not only prove his own ruin, but the great advancement of *Mordecai*, and the Glory and Triumph of the *Jewish Nation*.

Having thus briefly shewn, what Government God has both of the Hearts and the Actions of men, how easily he can alter their Counsels, and manage their Passions, make them do what good they never intended, and disappoint the evil which they did intend, or turn it into good; this is a sufficient Demonstration, how Absolute the Divine Providence is; for he who has such an Absolute Government of Nature, of what we call Chance and Fortune, and of the Wills and Actions of men, can do whatsoever pleaseth him. But that we may have the clearer and more distinct apprehension of God's government of mankind, to make them the Instruments of his Providence, I shall more particularly, but very briefly, state this matter, both with respect to Good and to Bad men.

1. As for Good men, there is no difficulty in their case; for they are the Ministers of a good and beneficent Providence; they do  
good



good out of Temper and Inclination ; and a Habit and Principle of Vertue, and out of Reverence to the Divine Laws ; and are ready to obey every extraordinary impression to excite and determine them to such particular good offices as God thinks fit to employ them in : And this is nothing but what is very honourable for God, and what becomes Good men ; for to do good is the Glory of Human Nature, as well as of the Divine Providence ; and Good men will observe the Laws of Virtue in doing good ; and while Good is done by honest and virtuous means, there can be no Objection against Providence.

2dly, But as Bad men are most difficultly governed, so the greatest difficulty is in vindicating Providence in making use of the Ministries of Bad men ; for it is commonly thought a great blemish to Providence, when Glorious and Admirable Designs are brought to pass by the Sins of men. Now the Foundation of this Objection is a great mistake, as if God could not serve his own Providence by the Sins of men, without being the Cause of mens sins ; for there is no colour nor reasonable pretence of an Objection against God's making the Sins of men serve wise and good ends, if he can do this without having any hand in mens sins.

It is the great Glory of Providence, to bring good out of evil, and while all the Events of Providence are Just, and Righteous, and Holy, and Wise, and such as become a God, it is much more admirable to consider, that all this should be, while there is so much wickedness and disorder in the world.

The true state of this matter in short is this : God never suggests any evil designs to men ; that is owing to their own wicked hearts, or to the Temptations of other wicked men, or of wicked Spirits : but when men have formed any wicked Designs, he sometimes, as you have heard, changes their purposes, or deters them from putting them in execution ; and when he suffers them to proceed to action, he either shamefully disappoints them, or serves some wise and good end, by what they wickedly do : And if Providence consists in the Care and Government of Mankind, how can God govern Mankind better, than to permit Bad men to do no more hurt, than what he can turn to good. God does not govern the world by an immediate and miraculous Power, but governs men by men, and makes them help and defend, reward and punish one another ; and therefore there is no other ordinary way of punishing Bad men (excepting the Civil Sword, which reaches but a few Criminals) but to punish them by the Wickedness of other bad men ; and what can more become the Wisdom and Justice of Providence, than to make Bad men the Ministers and Executioners of a Divine Vengeance upon each other, which is one great End God serves by the Sins of men ? I'm sure it is for the great good of the World, that God has the Government of Bad men, that they cannot do so much hurt as they would, and that the mischief God permits them to do, is directed to fall on such persons as either want Correction, or deserve Punishment. For this is another thing very observable in God's govern-

ment

ment both of the good and bad actions of men, that as in the government of Natural Causes God directs where, and when, and in what proportion Nature shall exert its Influences ; that it shall rain upon one City, and not upon another ; so God does not only excite men to do good, but directs and determines them where to do it ; chuses out such persons as they shall do good to, and appoints what good they shall do, and in what measures and proportions they shall do it : And he not only sets bounds to the Lusts and Passions of Bad men, but when he sees fit to permit their Wickedness, he directs where the hurt and mischief of it shall light : We need no other proof of this, but the very Notion of Providence, which is, God's Care of his Creatures ; for that requires a particular Application of the good or evil which men do, to such particular persons as God thinks fit to do good to, or to afflict and punish ; which is the most material and most necessary exercise both of the Wisdom, and Justice, and Goodness of Providence. For if God suffered men to do good or evil at random, without directing them to fit and proper Objects, the Fortunes of particular men would depend upon as great a Chance, as the mutable Lusts, and Passions, and Fancies of men.

The only Use I shall make of this at present, is to convince you how perfectly we are in God's hands, and how secure we are in his Protection ; what little reason we have to be afraid of men, whatever their Power, how furious soever their Passions are ; how vain it is to trust in men, and to depend on  
their



their favour; for they can neither do good nor hurt, but as they are directed by God; and therefore he alone must be the Supreme Object of our Fear and Trust: *If God be for us, who can be against us?* If we make him our Enemy, who can save us out of his hands? So that we have but one thing to take care of, and we are safe: Let us make God our Friend, and he will raise us up Friends, and Patrons, and Protectors; will deliver us out of the hands of our Enemies, or make our Enemies to be at peace with us.

*Secondly,* Having thus explained God's government of Causes, let us now consider his government of Events: And I think it will be easily granted me, That if all those Causes by which all Events are brought to pass, are governed by God, God must also have the Absolute Government of all Events in his own hands.

But yet the government of Causes and of Events are of a very different consideration; and to represent this as plainly and familiarly as I can, I shall 1. shew you, what I mean by Events, when I attribute the government of all Events to God. 2. Wherein God's government of Events consists. 3. The Difference between God's Absolute government of all Events, and Necessity and Fate. 4. That the Exercise of a particular Providence consists in the government of all Events.

1. What I mean by Events: Now every thing that is done, may in a large sense be called an Event, and is in some degree or other,

other, under the government of Providence, as all the actions of men are; but when I speak of God's government of Events, I mean only such Events as are in Scripture called God's *doings*, as being ordered and appointed by him; that is to say, all the good or evil which happens to private men, or to Kingdoms and Nations in this world. Every thing that is done is not God's doing; for there is a great deal of evil every day committed, which God does not order and appoint to be done, but has expressly forbid the doing of it; but there is no good or evil which happens to any man, or to any Society of men, but what God orders and appoints for them; and this is God's government of all Events. This is the proper exercise of Providence, to allot all men their Fortunes and Conditions in the world, to dispense Rewards and Punishments, to take care that no man shall receive either good or evil, but from the Hand, and by the Appointment of God; this is the Subject of all the disputes about the Justice and Goodness, and Wisdom of Providence; and all the Objections against Providence, necessarily suppose that thus it is, or thus it ought to be, if God governs the world: For unless Providence be concerned to take care that no men be happy or miserable, but as they deserve, which cannot be without the Absolute Government of all Events, the prosperity of Bad men, and the sufferings of the Good, the many miseries that are in the world, and the uncertain changes and turnings of Fortune, can be no Objection against Providence: And indeed, were not this the case, Providence would be  
fo

so insignificant a Name, that it would not be worth the while to dispute for or against it ; for a Providence which neither can do us good nor hurt, or which cannot always and in all cases do it, is worth nothing, or worth no more than it can do good or hurt. And therefore all the good or evil which does or can befall Men or Kingdoms, is in Scripture attributed to Providence, and promised or threatned by God, as men shall deserve either ; such as Length of Days, or a sudden untimely Death ; Health or Sicknes ; Honour or Disgrace ; Riches, or Poverty ; Plenty, or Famine ; War, or Peace ; the changing Times and Seasons ; the removing Kings, and setting up Kings ; and with respect to all such Events as these, whatever the immediate Causes of them be, God is said to do whatsoever pleaseth him.

2dly, But we shall better understand this, by enquiring into the Nature of God's Government. Now God's Government of Events consists in ordering and appointing whatever good or evil shall befall men ; for according to the Scripture, we must attribute such a Government to God, as makes all these Events *his Will and Doing* ; and nothing can be his Will and Doing, but what he Wills and Orders.

Some men think it enough to say, That God permits every thing that is done, but will by no means allow that God Wills, and Orders, and Appoints it, which they are afraid will charge the Divine Providence with all the evil that is done in the world ; and truly so it would, did God order and appoint

the



the evil to be done ; but tho God orders and appoints what evils every man shall suffer, he orders and appoints no man to do the evil ; he only permits some men to do mischief, and appoints who shall suffer by it, which is the short Resolution of this Case. To attribute the evils which some men suffer from other mens sins, merely to God's Permission, is to destroy the Government of Providence, for bare Permission is not Government ; and those evils which God permits, but does not order, cannot be called *his will and doing* ; and if this be the case of all the evils we suffer from other mens sins, most of the evils which men suffer, befall them without God's Will and Appointment ; and yet to attribute all the evil which men do, to God's Order and Appointment, is to destroy the Holiness of Providence ; and therefore we must necessarily distinguish between the evils men do, and the evils they suffer ; the first God Permits and Directs, the second he Orders and Appoints. How God governs mens hearts and actions, I have already explained ; and this is the place to consider God's Permission of Evil ; for Permission relates to actions. Mens own wicked hearts conceive and form wicked designs, and they execute them by God's Permission, but no man suffers by them, but by God's Appointment: God's Care of his Creatures requires that no man should suffer any thing, but what God orders for him ; and if such sufferings be just and righteous, how wicked soever the Causes be, it is no reproach to Providence to order and appoint them. Suppose a man have forfeited his Life,  
or

or Estate, or Reputation, to Providence, or tho he have made no Criminal Forfeiture of it, yet God sees fit for other Wise Reasons to remove him out of the world, or to reduce him to Poverty and Contempt; is it any fault in Providence to deliver such a man into the hands of Murtherers, Oppressors, Slanderers, who are very forward to execute such Decrees, when Providence takes off the restraint, and sets them at liberty to follow their own Lusts? And when there are so many that deserve or need these or such kind of Punishments or Corrections, and such vast numbers of Bad men, who are ready every day to commit such outrages, did not God restrain them, is it not very visible how easily God can order and appoint such sufferings for men, without ordering or appointing any man's sins? It requires no more than to bring those whom God appoints for suffering, into the reach of such men, and to put them into their power, and their own malice and wickedness will do the rest: It is like exposing Condemn'd Malefactors to Wild Beasts, whose nature and inclination is to devour; and if God chains up Bad Men, as we do Wild Beasts, that they cannot touch any one but whom God delivers up to them, and lets them loose only to execute his own Just and Righteous Judgment, can any thing be more Honourable to Providence, or a greater Security to Mankind?

To form an Idea of this in our minds, let us suppose this to be the case of an Earthly Prince, That he perfectly understood all the Deserts, and all the Inclinations of his Subjects, and had such an invisible and insensible

Autho-

Authority over them, that without giving them any directions, or letting them know any thing of his Intentions, or offering any violence to their own Inclinations, he could determine them to do that hurt which they had a mind to do, to those, and to those only, whom he intended to punish; and to do the good they are desirous to do, to those, and to those only, whom he intends to reward: In case such a Prince took care that no man should suffer more from the wickedness of others, than what he deserved, and the Reasons of Government required, would any man charge such a Prince with all the wickedness that is committed in his Kingdom, only because he so wisely orders it, that some Bad men shall execute his Vengeance upon other Bad men, and serve instead of Judge, and Jury, and Executioners? Nay, would not every man say, That this is the most Perfect and Absolute Form of Government in the World? Earthly Princes indeed cannot do this, but this is the Government of God, who accomplishes his own wise Counsels by the Ministries of Men.

And this may satisfy us in what sense all the good and all the evil that happens either to Private men, or to Kingdoms and Nations, is said to be *God's will*, and *God's doing*, and *what pleaseth him*; because no Man or Nation is rewarded or punished, but by God's order and appointment: That as many Good men as there are in the World, who are ready to do good to all they can; and as many Bad men as there are, who are ready to do all the mischief they can; none of them can do  
either



either good or hurt to any, but to those whom God has appointed for either ; which makes God the Absolute Lord and Sovereign of the World ; since whatever men intend, all mens Fortunes and Conditions depend upon his Will.

And since God absolutely orders and appoints nothing but the Event, if the Event be holy, just, and good, that is, if men be rewarded and punished according to their works, as far as the Justice and Goodness of Providence is concerned in this World, there can be no reasonable Objection against Providence ; for by what wicked means soever men be rewarded or punished, if the Reward or Punishment be holy, just and good, this vindicates the Holiness, and Justice, and Goodness of Providence, of which more hereafter. Let mens Wickedness be to themselves ; for that is their own ; but that the Wickedness of men is over-ruled by an invisible Hand, to accomplish Wise and Just Decrees, that is the Glory of Providence.

And this suggests another evident Reason, why all the good or evil that befalls men, is called *God's will* and *God's doings*, because in a strict and proper sense, it is not man's will, nor man's doings. What is done, is either what those who did it, never intended to do ; or else serves such ends, and is ordered by God for such ends, as those who did it, never thought of ; which proves men to be only Instruments, but God the Supreme Disposer of all Events. If we must attribute all things that are done, either to God or Men, then what is not done by Men, must be done by

God;

God; and Men can't be properly said to do what they never intended; and therefore whatever is either beyond or contrary to what Men intended, must either be attributed to Chance, or to a Divine Providence. I observed before, what different Intentions God and men have in the same actions; what is intended by men, is their doing; what is intended by God, is his doing, and wholly his doing, when what God intended was not intended by men. For this reason *Joseph* tells his Brethren, that it was not they, but God that sent him into *Egypt*, *Gen. 45, 5, 6, 7, 8.* for they thought nothing of sending him into *Egypt*; but this was what God intended, when he permitted them to sell him to the *Ishmaelites*: This was their sin, as he adds, *50. Gen. 20. But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but the good that was done, was wholly God's doings; but God meant it unto good.* And thus it is in other cases, which shows us what the Scripture calls God's doing. The punishment of sinners, and those evils he brings on them, is God's doing, but not the sin whereby they are punished: The punishment of *David's* Adultery by the Incest of *Absalom*, was God's doing, but not *Absalom's* Incest: The sending of *Joseph* into *Egypt*, and advancing him into *Pharaoh's* Throne, was God's doing; but not the Sin of his Brethren in selling him for a Slave: And thus it is throughout the Scripture; nothing is called God's Will, or God's doing, which has any Moral Evil in it; all wicked actions are mens own will and own doings, which God permits for wise ends, but

but never orders or appoints ; but the good or evil which is done by mens sins, that is God's doing : and I hope by this time you all know how to distinguish between God's government of mens Actions, and his government of Events ; and then we may safely attribute all Events to God's order and appointment, without danger of charging God with the sins of men, whereby such Events are brought to pass.

3<sup>dly</sup>. Let us now consider, What difference there is between God's Absolute Government of all Events, and Necessity and Fate ; for many men are very apt to confound these two : If no good or evil befalls any men, but what God orders and appoints for them, this they think sounds like Fate and Destiny ; that every man's Fortune is writ upon his Forehead ; and that it is impossible for any man by all his Care, and Industry, and Prudence, to make his Condition better than what God has decreed it to be in the Irreversible Roll of Fate : And yet an Unrelenting, Immutable Fate, is so irreconcilable with the liberty of human actions, with the nature of good and evil, of rewards and punishments, that we admit of it, there is an end of all Religion, of all Virtuous Endeavours, of all Great and Generous Attempts : it is to no purpose to pray to God, or to trust in him, or to resist temptations, or to be diligent in our business, or prudent and circumspect in our actions for what will be, will be : Or if any means be to be used, that is no matter of our choice or care, but we shall do it as necessarily and mechanically as a Watch moves, and point



to the Hour of the Day ; for Fate has by the same Necessity determined the Means and the End, and we can do no more nor less than Fate has determined.

I shall not now trouble you with an account of the various Opinions of the Ancient Philosophers about Fate, none of whom ever dreamt of such a terrible Fate as some Christians have fancied, which reaches not only to this world, but to all Eternity : What I have already discoursed, is sufficient to vindicate the Doctrine of Providence from the least imputation of Necessity and Fate.

For 1. Though God over-rules the actions of men, to do what he himself thinks fit to be done, yet he lays no Necessity upon human actions, men will and chuse freely, pursue their own interests and inclinations, just as they would do if there were no Providence to govern them ; and while men act freely, it is certain there can be no Absolute Fate. God indeed, as you have already heard, sometimes hinders them from executing their wicked purposes, and permits them to do no more hurt than what he can direct to Wise ends ; but no man is wicked, or does wickedly, by Necessity and Fate. Tho he may be restrained from doing so much wickedness as he would, yet all the wickedness he commits, is his own free Choice, even when it serves such ends as he never thought of ; and therefore he is and acts like a free Agent, notwithstanding the Government of Providence.

2dly. Tho' God determines all Events, all the good and evil that shall happen to Men or Nations,

Nations, yet it is no more nor no other than what they themselves have deserved ; and therefore they are under no other Fate than what they themselves bring upon themselves by the good or bad use of their own Liberty: that is, they are under no other Fate than to be rewarded when they do well, and to be punished when they do ill ; but this is the Justice of Providence , not the necessity of Fate. Those who do ill, and deserve ill, and suffer ill, might have done well , and have made themselves the Favourites of Providence ; and therefore are under no greater Necessity of Suffering ill, than they were of Doing ill. The reason why God keeps all Events in his own hands, is not because he has absolutely determined the Fates of all men, but that he may govern the world wisely and justly, and reward and punish men according to their deserts, as far as the Reasons of Providence require in this World. Now while the liberty of human actions is secured, and the Events of Providence are not the execution of Fatal, Absolute, and Unconditional Decrees, but acts of Government in the Wise Administration of Justice, and dispensing Rewards and Punishments, how Absolute soever God's Government be of all Events, it is not Necessity and Fate, but a Wise, and Just, and Absolute Government. This indeed is what some of the wisest Heathens called Fate, and all that they meant by the Name of Fate. That God had fixed it by an irreversible Decree, that Good men should be rewarded, and the Wicked punished ; and thus far we must all allow Fate ; and Providence is only the

Minister

Minister and Executioner of these Fatal Decrees; and to that end, God keeps the Government of all Events in his own hands. Now whether we say, that God determines what good or evil shall befall men, at the very time when they deserve it; or, That foreseeing what good or evil they will do, and what they will deserve, did before-hand determine what good or evil should befall them according to their deserts, this makes no alteration at all in the state of the Question; for if all the good or evil that befalls men, have respect to their deserts, this is not Fate; but a Just and Righteous Judgment.

In a word; God's Government of all Events is indeed so Absolute and Uncontroulable, that no good or evil can befall any man, but what God pleases, what he orders and appoints for him; and this is necessary to the good Government of the World, and the Care of all his Creatures; but then God orders no good or evil to befall any men, but what they deserve, and what the Wise Ends of his Providence require; and this is not Fate, but a Wise and Just Government of the World.

4. That the Exercise of a Particular Providence consists in the Government of all Events.

I have often wondred at those Philosophers who acknowledg'd a Providence, but would not acknowledge God's particular Care of all his Creatures. Some confined his Providence to the Heavens, but would not extend it to this lower world; and yet this world needs a Providence as much, and a great deal more,



as being a Scene of Change and Corruption, of furious Lusts and Passions, which need the Restraints and Government of Providence: No Creatures need God's Care more than the Inhabitants of this Earth; and if he take care of any of his Creatures, one would think he should take most Care of them who need it most.

Others, who would allow, That the Providence of God reached this lower World, yet confined God's care to the several Kinds and Species of Beings, but would not extend it to every Individual; as if God took care of Logical Terms, of Genus and Species, but took no care of his own Creatures, which are all Individuals; or as if God could take care of all his Creatures, without taking care of any particular Creature; *i. e.* That he could take care of all his Creatures, without taking care of any one of them.

Thus they would allow God to take care of the great Affairs of Kingdoms and Commonwealths, but to have no regard to particular Men or Families, unless they made a great Figure in the world; as if Kingdoms and Commonwealths were not made up of particular Men, and particular Families; or that God would take care of the whole, without taking care of every part; or as if there were any other reason for taking care of the whole, but to take care of those particulars who make the whole. To talk of a general Providence, without God's Care and Government of every Particular Creature, is manifestly unreasonable and absurd; for whatever Reasons oblige us to own a Providence, oblige us to own a Particular Providence.

If Creation be a Reason why God should preserve and take care of what he has made, this is a Reason why he should take care of every creature, because there is no creature but what he made ; and if the whole world consists of particulars, it must be taken care of in the care of particulars ; for if all particulars perish , as they may do if no care be taken to preserve them, the whole must perish.

And there is the same Reason for the Government of Mankind ; for the whole is governed in the Government of the parts ; and Mankind can't be well governed, without the Wise Government of every particular Man.

I'm sure that the Objections against a Particular Providence are very foolish. Some think it too much trouble to God to take care of every particular ; as if it were more trouble to him to take care of them, than it was to make them ; or as if God had more creatures than he could take care of ; as if an Infinite Mind, and Omnipotent Power, were as much disturbed and tired with various and perpetual Cares, as we are. Others think it below the Greatness and Majesty of God, to take cognizance of every mean and contemptible creature, or of every private Man ; as if it were more below God to take care of such creatures, than it is to make them ; as if numbers made creatures considerable to God ; that tho one man is below God's care, yet a Kingdom is worthy of his care and notice ; when the whole World to God is but *as the drop of the bucket, and the small dust of the balance.*

Now it is certain there can be no particular Providence , without God's Government of

all Events : for if any good or evil happens to any man without God's Order and Appointment, that is not Providence, whatever other name you will give it : So that if God does take a particular care of all his creatures, this is a demonstration that he has the Absolute Government of all Events, for without it he cannot take care of them ; and if God have the Government of all Events, as the Scripture assures us he has, this confirms us in the belief of a particular Providence ; for if all the Good or Evil that happens to every particular man is appointed by God, that is proof enough that God takes Care of every particular Man. God's Government of all particular Events, and his Care of all Individuals, include each other in their very Natures : The Care of particular Creatures consists in the Government of all particular Events ; and the Government of all Events, is the Exercise of a particular Providence ; as our Saviour represents it, 10. *Matth. 29, 30, 31. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing ? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.* Where God's particular Providence over all his Creatures is expressed by his particular care of all Events ; which extends even to the Life of a Sparrow, and to the Hairs of our Heads.

Thus much is certain, That without this belief, That God takes a particular Care of all his Creatures, in the Government of all Events that can happen to them ; there is no reason or pretence for most of the particular

Duties



Duties of Religious Worship. For most of the Acts of Worship consider God, not merely as an Universal Cause, (could we form any Notion of a general Providence without any Care of particular Creatures, or particular Events) but as our particular Patron, Protector, and Preserver.

To fear God, and to stand in awe of his Justice ; to trust and depend on him in all Conditions ; to submit patiently to his will under all Afflictions ; to pray to him for the supply of our Wants, for the relief of our Sufferings, for Protection and Defence ; to love and praise him for the Blessings we enjoy, for peace, and plenty, and health, for friends and benefactors, and all prosperous Successes : I say, these are not the Acts of Reasonable men, unless we believe that God has the Supreme Disposal of all Events, and takes a particular Care of us. For if any Good or Evil can befall us without God's particular Order and Appointment, we have no reason to trust in God who does not always take Care of us ; we have no reason to bear our Sufferings patiently at God's hands, and in Submission to his Will ; for we know not whether our Sufferings be God's Will or not ; we have no reason to Love and Praise God for every Blessing and Deliverance we receive, because we know not whether it came from God ; and it is to no purpose to pray to God for particular Blessings, if he does not concern himself in particular Events : But if we believe that God takes a particular Care of us all, and that no good or evil happens to us but as he pleases ; all these Acts of Religious Worship are both Reasonable, Necessary, and Just. But of this more hereafter. C H A P,

## C H A P. IV.

## Concerning the Sovereignty of Providence.

**H**AVING in the former Chapter shewn, That the Government of the Divine Providence consists in Over-ruling and Disposing all Events : For the better understanding of this, and to prevent a great many ignorant Objections against it, besides what I have already said, it will be necessary more particularly to explain the Nature and Essential Characters and Properties of God's Governing Providence. And I shall begin with

I. The Sovereignty of Providence. For God being the Sovereign Lord of the World, must Govern with a Sovereign Will ; for a Sovereign Lord is a Sovereign and Absolute Governor. For which reason the Scripture so often resolves all things into the *sole will and pleasure of God* ; and in many cases will allow us to seek for no other Cause. *He doth according to*  
 4. Dan. 35. *his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth. Whatever the Lord pleased,*  
 135. Psal. 6 *that did he in heaven and in earth ; in the seas, and all deep places.*

That the will of God is Sovereign, and Absolute, and Unaccountable, needs no other proof, but that his Power is Absolute, and his Wisdom Unsearchable ; for Absolute Power makes an Absolute Will. He who  
 has

has Power to do whatever he will, can do whatever he will ; and that is the definition of a Sovereign and Absolute Will. And thus the Scripture resolves the Sovereignty of God into Power : That *none can stay his hand, or say unto him what dost thou ? He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength : who hath hardened himself against him and hath prospered ?* 9. Job 4.

And indeed a Power which is Supreme and Absolute, which can do all things, and which has no greater Power above it, none equal to it, has a right to Sovereignty. For Absolute Power must be the Maker of all things, and that must give an Absolute Right to all things ; and that gives a Right to Absolute Government, if there be any such thing as a Natural Right to Government ; for if God have a Natural Right to Govern his Creatures, he must have a Right to Absolute Government ; because the Right he has in his Creatures is Absolute and Uncontroulable. No Creature has such an Absolute Power, and therefore no Creature has such a Sovereign and Absolute Will neither : For how Powerful soever any man is, God is more Powerful than he, and can call him to an account ; and no Power, no Will which can be checked, and controul'd, and called to an account, is perfectly Absolute.

And as Absolute Power makes the Divine Providence Absolute and Unaccountable, so does perfect and unerring Wisdom ; but for a very different reason : Absolute Power has no Superior Power to give Laws to it, and to call it to an account : Perfect and Unerring Wisdom has no Superior Wisdom to take an account, or to judge of its Actions ; nothing



thing can judge of Wisdom, but Wisdom; and an Inferior cannot comprehend a Superior Wisdom; especially when there is such a vast disproportion as there is between a Finite and an Infinite Understanding; which must of necessity in a thousand instances make *the judgments of God unsearchable, and his ways past finding out*: It neither becomes the Infinite Wisdom of God in all cases to give an account of his actions, nor the Modesty of Creatures to demand it; as *Elibu tells Job, Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters, 33. Job 13.*

But both these are thought very grievous by some men. They are terribly afraid of an Absolute Power which can do what it pleases, and justify whatever it does by an Absolute and Unaccountable Will. Others are very uneasy that God does any thing without giving them the Reasons why he does it, and to be revenged of Providence, they will allow nothing to be Wisely and Justly done, which they can't comprehend: every Event which they can't account for, they make an Objection against Providence; and thus they may easily object themselves into Atheism or Infidelity; for they can never want such Objections, while infinite and unsearchable Wisdom Governs the World.

Here then I shall lay the Foundation of all, in justifying the Sovereignty of Providence, which will justify every thing else: And I shall distinctly consider God's Sovereign and Absolute Power, and his Unsearchable and Unaccountable Wisdom.

1. Absolute Power ; and the very naming Absolute Power puts an end to the dispute about the Extent of God's Dominion over his Creatures: For Absolute Power has no limits, and can have none: and therefore Absolute Dominion extends to all that Absolute Power can do. This is what Mankind are afraid of, who judge of God's Absolute Power by the Arbitrary and Tyrannical Government of some Absolute Monarchs: But true Absolute Power can do no wrong, cannot injure and oppress its Creatures; but will do good and judge righteously, defend the Innocent, and punish the Wicked. If I can make it appear, that this is the essential Character of Absolute Power, it will make us infinitely secure in the Divine Providence; for all men must grant that the Power of God is Absolute; and if this Absolute Power governs the World, the World must be very well and justly governed, if Absolute Power can do nothing but what is Just and Good. Now this is the Natural Notion which all Mankind have of Supreme and Absolute Power, which is the Supreme and Natural Lord and Judge of the World. Thus *Abraham* reasoned with God, and therein spake the sense of Mankind; *Shall not the Judge of all the Earth do right?* 18. Gen. 25. If Absolute Power could do wrong, there were no certain redress of those wrongs and injuries which Inferior Powers do; for the last Appeal must be to the Greatest and most Absolute Power; and if that will not certainly rectify the injuries of Inferior Powers, but instead of that may do wrong it self, we cannot certainly promise our selves ever to have right done us.

This

This shews how necessary it is, That Absolute Will and Power should be Absolute Rectitude and Justice, if there be any such thing as Justice in Nature. For Absolute Power is by Nature the last and Supreme Judge; and the Natural Judge of Right and Wrong, must be Natural Justice and Rectitude; or else Natural Justice is a mere Speculative Notion, which can never be reduced to Practice. For there never can be exact and perfect Justice in the world, unless there be a Judge who is exact and perfect Justice: And if Absolute Will and Power be not that Judge, there can be none; for Absolute Power, if it be not absolutely and perfectly Just, can do wrong, whoever else judges right.

But besides this, it is demonstrable *à priori*, that Absolute Power must be Absolute Rectitude and Justice.

1. Because all Infinite Perfections, how different soever they are in our Conceptions of them, are but One Infinite Being, which is Absolutely Perfect; and therefore in a Being Absolutely Perfect, one Absolute Perfection can never be divided or separated from any other Absolute Perfection; and therefore Absolute Power can never be separated from Absolute Justice: For to say any Being is Absolutely Perfect, (which is the most Natural Notion of God) and yet that it wants any Absolute Perfection, is a Contradiction: Absolute Will and Absolute Government, is the most perfect Will and most Perfect Government; and that is the most Perfect Justice and Goodness, if Justice and Goodness be any Perfections.



We must not judge of the Absolute Will and Absolute Government of God, by what we call Absolute Power in men; which is the foundation of all the Mistakes about God's Government: We find men apt to abuse their Power, the more Absolute it is, into Tyranny and Oppression; and this makes some afraid, that God's Absolute Will and Power may use his Creatures very hardly also; but the case is very different, as different as the Absolute Power of Men is from the Absolute Power of God.

What we call Absolute Power in men, is not Absolute Power; that is, it is not perfect Power, it is not a Power which can do all things; for there are Infinite things, which the most Absolute Prince has not Power to do; and that is not Absolute Perfect Power, which can't do all things. Absolute Government among men, signifies only an Uncontroulable Liberty to do all that it will and can do: A Will which is under no Human Restraints, which may will whatever it pleases, and do whatever it wills, as far as it can, but has not Power to do all that it would. Now such an Absolute Will as this, which has not all Power, may be very wild and extravagant, and far from willing always what is right and just; for such a Will as this is no Perfection; and therefore as it is separated from a truly Absolute Power, so it may be separated from Rectitude and Justice. Nay, such a Will is not truly Absolute, no more than its Power; because there is a Will, as there is a Power above it; and no Will is Absolute, which has a superior Will to controul it, and to give Laws  
to

to it ; and yet God is higher than the highest, to whose Sovereign Will the most Absolute Princes are accountable, and therefore are not Absolute themselves. Now Reason tells us, That a Will which has a Superior Will and Law , is not it self unerring Rectitude and Justice, and therefore may deviate from what is right and just, as experience tells us such Absolute Wills very often do ; and when the Will can chuse wrong, the Power, which is the Minister of such an erring Will, must do wrong also. But now Reason tells us, that the Supreme Will must be the Supreme Law, that is, Perfect and Absolute Justice, and therefore can no more will any thing that is unjust, than Justice it self can be unjust ; and if this Absolute and Sovereign Will be Absolute Power, Absolute Power must be perfectly Just and Good, as being inseparable from perfect Justice : And therefore the Absolute Power of God can no more do any wrong, than his Absolute Will can chuse it.

2. Nay, if we do but consider the Nature of truly Absolute Power, which can do whatever it will, this alone may satisfy us, That God, who is this Supreme Powerful Being, can neither will nor do any wrong: For if we consider things well, we shall plainly see, that tho some degree of Power is required to enable men to do wrong, yet it is always want of Power which tempts them to do wrong.

There are two visible Causes of all the Injustice that is committed in the world, and both of them are the effects of weakness.

1. That men want Power to do what they have a mind to, without doing some wrong or injury

jury to others. 2. That men are overpowered by their own passions, to do what they know they ought not to do, and which they would not do, had they the perfect Government of themselves.

As for the first, Is there any man in the world, who is not a perfect Brute, who does not wish that it were lawful for him to do what he has a mind to, and that he might have what he desires to have, without offering Violence or Injury to any body? Would not a Thief much rather chuse to find a Treasure, than to take a Purse upon the Road? Would not an Ambitious and Aspiring Monarch rather chuse, That all Princes should resign their Crowns to him, and all Nations become his Subjects, than to be forced to win their Crowns by his Sword, and to make bloody Conquests with the lamentable Ravage and Spoils of flourishing Countries? Do not men pretend to supply some real or imaginary want in all the Injuries they do? And does not this suppose weakness and want of Power, to want any thing else? For is it possible for Absolute Power to want? So impossible is it for Absolute Power to do any Injury.

He who is the sole Lord and Proprietor of the world, (as he is and must be whose Power is Supreme and Absolute), He whose all creatures are, and whose Wisdom and Power can accomplish whatever he would have done, without doing the least Injustice, can never be tempted to injure his own Creatures, nor can ever want any thing which should tempt him to do an Injury; and therefore Absolute Power must be Absolute Justice.

H

2dly. All



2dly. All the Injuries that are done, are owing to the Lusts and Passions of men, which are the weakneses even of Human Nature, when they are not under the Government of Reason. No man does any Injury, but to gratify some Lust or Passion; and that is a weak and impotent mind, where Passion reigns. Reason is the Strength and Vigor of the Mind; and a man who lives by Reason, never does any Injury, but through mistake, which is the weakness of Reason. But now Absolute Power is not an external adventitious thing, but is a Powerful Nature, and a Powerful Nature is all Power, and there can be no place for the Rule and Empire of Passion; and if it be one Passion or other which always does the Injury, Absolute Power, which is void of Passion, can do none.

Excepting a Divine Love, (which is the true Image of the Divine Nature, and never does any Injury, and ought not to be reckoned among the Passions) all our other Passions are the effects of weakness, and are Arguments of a weak, limited, and confined Nature.

Desire and Hope prove that we want some thing which we cannot certainly bestow upon our selves; Fear is a sense of danger, which argues want of Power to defend our selves. Anger and Revenge is a resentment of some Injuries we have received, and that argues want of Power, to suffer Injuries: Hatred and Malice are but greater degrees of Anger and Revenge; and the greater they are, the greater sense they argue of Fear and Danger of Injuries either expected, or received.

The

These are the Passions which do all the mischief that is done in the world ; and it is demonstrable, that Absolute Power is not capable of these Injurious Passions, can neither desire, nor hope, nor fear, can suffer no Wants nor Injuries, nor have any sense or resentment of them ; and therefore there is no danger it should do any Injury ; it is acted by calm and steady wisdom, which is unerring Justice too, which never did and never can do any injury. It is true, some of these Passions are in Scripture attributed to God, such as Anger, Fury, Hatred, Revenge ; for the Scripture speaks of God after the manner of men ; but then all that this signifies is, That God will be as severe in his Judgments, as Anger and Revenge is, tho it is not Passion in God, but a Wise, and Cool, and Equal Justice, which punishes ; which may be as severe as Anger and Revenge, but never partial or unjust.

(3.) Nay, we may observe, That Power itself is a Great and Generous Principle, and inspires men with Great and Noble Thoughts. Those whose Power secures them from receiving any hurt, are never tempted to do any : Power, which is Cruel, Insolent, Mischievous, is always conscious of its own weakness and danger ; for it is commonly weakness and fear, which makes men cruel ; but a Power which knows it self out of danger, out of the reach of envy and ill-will, is always a very generous Adversary, never insults over a prostrate Enemy ; for such great Power makes all its Enemies the Objects of Pity or Scorn, and then they cease to be the Objects

of Revenge. And if Power, that little Power which men have, gives them such a Greatness of Mind as sets them above Affronts, and Resentments, and sense of Injuries; if this be so natural to Power, that it is always expected from men in Power, That they should have a Greatness and Generosity of Mind proportioned to their Power, That it is a Reproach to them when it is not so, and makes them despised, and scorned, and hated, with all their Power; What then may we expect from the Perfect and Absolute Power of God? We may fear his Justice, but have no reason to fear his Power; Justice will punish sinners, but his Power will never oppress; for that is below his Power, that is too mean and base a thing for Perfect and Absolute Power to do: It is thought a reproach for a Great and a Powerful Man to oppress, much less then will the All-Powerful God do so.

(4.) For to observe but one thing more; It is the Glory of Power to do good, not to do hurt; and if this be the Natural Glory of Power, it is its Natural Perfection too, and the most Natural Exercise of it; and therefore it is that which Perfect Power will do. Its Nature is to do good, but never to do hurt; that if to punish were not to do good, Perfect and Absolute Power could not punish.

If we rightly consider things, we must confess, That it is a much greater Power to do good, than to do hurt; to save, than to destroy; to make so excellent a Creature as man is, and to maintain and preserve him in being, than to kill him: In most cases it requires very little Power to do hurt; every man, how weak



weak and inconsiderable soever he is, has a great deal of Power to do hurt ; but there are very few who can do much good ; and therefore it is plain, that to do good is the greater Power, and therefore to do good must be essential to the greatest Power. It is certain, that to do good is the most glorious Power, because Good is in it self a beautiful, lovely, and glorious thing, but Evil is very inglorious. All Creatures love to receive good, they feel it, they rejoice in it, they adore and praise their Maker and Great Benefactor, they live in him, they depend on him, they fly to him to supply their wants, they take Refuge and Sanctuary in his Power, and think themselves safe under his Wings. And can there possibly be a more lively Idea and Representation of Power than this ? A Power, which makes a World, and all the Creatures in it ; which contrives their Natures with all variety of Art and Wisdom, and with very different capacities of Happiness, according to the different Excellencies and Perfections of their Natures, and provides for them all with a bounteous Hand : this is great and excellent Power indeed, which gives Being , and preserves it, and provides daily for such infinite numbers and variety of Creatures as are in the World ; this is the lovely and charming Idea of a God ; but an Arbitrary, Lawless Power, which tyrannizeth over Creatures, which can do what mischief it pleases, and delights to do it, is a very terrible thing indeed, but not glorious ; it is what all Creatures must fear, and hate, and fly from, not praise and adore. So that if we will allow the most Perfect and Absolute

H 3

Power

Power to be the most Glorious, as we must do if we acknowledge Power to be Glorious, then the most Absolute Power must be the most kind and beneficent thing in the world; for this is the Glory of Power, to do good.

Thus we see in what sense Absolute Will and Power can do no wrong, because the Will and Power of God, which is the only Absolute Will and Power, is Absolute Rectitude and Justice, and Absolute Goodness too. Absolute Power can do no wrong, because it can never will nor chuse to do any wrong; not because Power can make that just and right, which without such Absolute Power would have been wrong; for no Power can make Right to be Wrong, nor Wrong to be Right. Good and Evil, Just and Unjust, are of an eternal and unchangeable nature, not made so by Power, but in their Notion antecedent to Power, and the natural rule and measure of it. The Will of God is Eternal Justice and Goodness, and therefore his Will is the Eternal Rule of Justice and Goodness; and therefore in propriety of speech, when we speak of God, we can neither say that God wills any thing because it is just and good, or that it is just and good because God wills it, both which imply a distinction between the Will of God, and Justice and Goodness, which in the Divine Nature are the same; but since the imperfections of our understandings cannot admit one simple Notion and Idea of an Infinite Mind, but must apprehend every thing by distinct Conceptions in God, as we do in Creatures; it is more agreeable to the nature of things, to make Good and Evil antecedent

to the Will of God, and the Rule of his Will and choice, because this asserts the Eternal and Unchangeable Nature of Good and Evil, and the inflexible Justice and Holiness of the Divine Will, That God never can will any thing but what is Just and Good, and never wills any thing for any other reason, but because it is Just and Good : Whereas to make Justice and Goodness to depend wholly upon the Will of God, that therefore any thing is Just and Good because God wills it, supposes that Justice and Goodness has no stable Nature of its own, but may at any time change its Nature with the Will of God ; and it is impossible to prove, that the Will of God can't change as the Wills of men do, if it have no Eternal and Unchangeable Rule, or be not Eternal and Unchangeable Justice and Goodness it self.

When we speak of God after the manner of men, our words must be expounded to the same sense, excepting Metaphorical and Figurative Expressions, as when they are used of men : Now we all know what a vast difference there is between these two expressions, when used of men. Such a man always wills and chuses what is good and just ; and he makes every thing good and just by willing it ; the first supposes a certain and invariable Rule of good and evil ; the second resolves the nature of good and just into Arbitrary Will and Pleasure.

And it is the very same case, when we speak of God's Power, which is nothing else but the execution of his Will. God's Absolute Power can do nothing but what is just and good ;



good ; but we must not therefore say, That Absolute Power makes every thing it does, just and good ; as if Power were not regulated by Justice and Goodness, but were the Rule of it.

There is great reason curiously to distinguish in this matter, because there are a sort of Christians, who attribute such things to God, as are irreconcilable with all the Notions we have of Justice and Goodness ; and think to silence all Objections, and to justify all, by the Sovereign Dominion and Absolute Power of God, which can do no wrong ; but if it be a wrong to Creatures to be eternally miserable for no other reason but the Will and Pleasure of God, I cannot but think the Absolute Decrees of Reprobation to be very unjust, and the Execution of such Decrees to be doing wrong how Absolute soever the Power be that does it.

And I confess I cannot but wonder, that men who make the Glory of God the End of all his actions, (as certainly it is, when rightly understood ) should attribute such things to God as all the rest of Mankind think very inglorious. That when the truest and greatest Glory of Absolute Power, as you have already heard, is to do the greatest good, they should think it sufficient to justify such actions as they have no other way to prove good and just, merely by Absolute Power. The Glory of Absolute Power is to do what all the World acknowledges to be good and just ; and therefore Absolute Power cannot prove those actions to be good and just, nor make it self Glorious, by doing such actions as Mankind think very infamous and unjust.

Let

Let us then lay down this as the Foundation of all, that how Unaccountable soever Sovereign and Absolute Will and Power is, it neither can nor will do any wrong; for it is nothing else but Absolute and Sovereign Justice and Goodness. We have no reason to be afraid of the Absolute Power of God, no more than we have to be afraid of his Absolute Goodness. Absolute Power is the only security we have against suffering wrong; for it will do no wrong it self, but will rectify all the wrongs which are done by Inferior Powers, which none but a Sovereign and Absolute Power can do. The firm belief of this will give great relief and satisfaction to our minds, under all the unaccountable Passages of Providence; for though Absolute Power be always just and good, yet *its ways are sometimes past finding out.*

Secondly, Let us now consider, How unsearchable the Wisdom of Providence is, *which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number, 9. Job 10.* Which may satisfy us, how impossible it is for such ignorant creatures, as we are, to comprehend all the Wise Reasons of Providence; and how impious it is to reproach and censure what we do not and cannot understand.

We all know the History of *Job*, and the Dispute betwixt him and his three Friends. God exercised *Job* with very severe and amazing Sufferings, for the Trial of his Virtue; his Friends conclude from his great Sufferings, That though his life were visibly very innocent and virtuous, yet he had been a secret Hypocrite, because God did not use to punish

punish Good men , but only the Wicked in such a manner. On the other hand, *Job* justifies his own Innocence, and asserts more truly, That Bad men were many times very prosperous, and Good men great sufferers in this world : He complains very tragically of his sufferings, and that he could not understand the reason why God dealt thus with him ; and this seems to be *Job's* fault that he insisted too much on his own Justification, and instead of vindicating the Divine Providence, seems to accuse God of a causeless and unaccountable Severity ; for which *Elibu* so severely reprov'd him. At last God answers *Job* himself, as he had often desired he would ; but instead of a particular Justification of his Providence, or of giving *Job* the Reasons for which he had thus afflicted him , he gives him some sensible Proofs of his own Great and Admirable Wisdom and Power in the Works of Nature, which *Job* was so far from being able to imitate, that he could not understand how they were done : The Force of which Argument is this, That so weak and ignorant a Creature as man is, ought not to censure the Divine Providence, how mysterious and unaccountable soever it be ; when the very Works of Nature convince us, That God is infinitely Wiser and more Powerful than we are : This should teach us great Modesty and Humility, to adore the Divine Judgments, not to censure what we cannot understand ; for the Power and Wisdom of God can do great and excellent things, above our understandings.



*Vain man would be wise, tho man be born like a wild ass's colt.* They are impatient to think, that God should do any thing which they cannot understand, and yet there is not any one thing in Nature which they do understand: And if we cannot understand the Mysteries of Nature, why should we expect to understand all the unsearchable Depths and Mysteries of Providence? If the Wisdom of God be unsearchable, why should we not allow his Wisdom in Governing the World, to be as unsearchable as his Wisdom in Making it? For an Incomprehensible Wisdom will do Incomprehensible Things, whatever it employs its self about; and when we know, that if the world be governed at all, it is governed by an Infinite and Incomprehensible Wisdom, there is no reason to wonder that there are many Events of Providence which we cannot fathom, and much less reason to deny a Providence, because we cannot comprehend the Reasons of all Events.

But this is a matter of such vast consequence, to silence the Sceptical Humour of the Age, and to shame those trifling and ridiculous Pretences to Wit and Philosophy, in Censuring the Wisdom and Justice of Providence, that it deserves a more particular Discourse: For could we make men confess, what all modest considering men must blush to deny, That the Wisdom of God is unsearchable; this would put an end to all the Disputes about Providence, and teach us humbly to Adore and Reverence that Wisdom which we cannot comprehend.

And

And to prepare my way to give such full satisfaction in this matter, as you may securely acquiesce in, without Disputing the Reasons of Providence, or being tempted to deny a Providence, when you meet with any Difficulties too hard for you, I shall show you how impossible it is that it should be otherwise, both from the Infinite Wisdom of God, and our own great Ignorance of things, which makes the Providence of God in many cases so much above our understandings, that we are not capable of such knowledge.

And 1. I shall shew you, What reason we have securely to acquiesce in the unsearchable Wisdom of Providence, and to trust God beyond our own knowledge; because we are certain that Infinite Wisdom can never err, or mistake, or do wrong. 2. That the Wisdom of Providence must be as unsearchable and unaccountable to us, as the Wisdom of the Creation. 3. That the wise Government of the world requires secret and hidden Methods of Providence; and therefore at least in this present state we ought not to expect or desire a particular account or reason of all events. 4. That our ignorance of other matters, the knowledge of which is absolutely necessary to understand the reasons of Providence, makes us utterly incapable of such knowledge in this state. 5. I shall enquire in what cases this is a reasonable answer to all Difficulties, *That the judgments of God are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out.*

1. That Infinite Wisdom, how unsearchable and unaccountable soever its ways are,

can

can do no wrong. As I observed before, that God's Absolute Power is Absolute Rectitude and Justice ; so all men must grant, that Infinite and Perfect Wisdom is always in the right ; for to be in the Wrong is Ignorance and Mistake. If Infinite Wisdom will always judge, and chuse, and act wisely, it is then impossible that Infinite Wisdom should ever do wrong ; for to do wrong, is either not to judge, or not to chuse wisely. In Scripture all kind of Wickedness is called Folly, and Sinners Fools, and to learn Wisdom is prescribed as the only remedy against Vice ; *The fear of the Lord that is wisdom ; and to depart from evil, that is understanding* : And the reason and nature of things proves it must be so : for all men who do wickedly, must either mistake their Rule, or mistake their Interest ; must either call Vice Virtue, and Virtue Vice, or think to make themselves happy by being wicked ; which is a stupid ignorance of the nature and the natural effects and consequences of things. Now if all Wickedness be Ignorance and Folly, Infinite and Perfect Wisdom must be perfect Rectitude, Justice, and Goodness ; it can never do any wrong, because it can never be ignorant of what is right.

And what greater security can Creatures possibly have, That in the last issue of things they shall suffer no wrong, than to know that they are under the Care and Government of Infinite Wisdom, that can do no wrong ? Infinite Wisdom indeed is incomprehensible to a finite Mind, the methods of it may seem intricate and perplex to us, full of Mystery and surprizing Events ; and thus it must be, while



while Infinite Wisdom governs the world, which is so much above the reach of our most improved and elevated Thoughts: But would not any wise man rather chuse to be governed by such a perfect and excellent Wisdom, as can never mistake, tho it vastly exceeds his understanding, than to be governed by a Being no wiser, or not much wiser than himself, all whose Counsels he can fathom, and see to the end of? The more perfect and excellent the Wisdom is, the less we can understand it, but the more safe we are under its conduct: So absurd is it to complain that we cannot understand all the depths and secrets of Providence, that we may as reasonably complain, That an Excellent and Incomprehensible Wisdom takes care of the world, and of all the Creatures that are in it.

While we know our selves safe in the hands of Infinite Wisdom, let us be contented that God should do such things as we cannot understand the Reasons of: Are we ever the less perfect and happy Creatures, because we know not how God made us, how he formed and fashioned us in the womb, and breathed into us the Breath of Life? And what hurt is it to us, if God preserve and govern the world, and take care of all the Creatures in it, by as unknown and incomprehensible a Wisdom, as that which at first gave Being to us? We find our selves wisely made, tho we know not how God made us; and in the conclusion of all, we shall find and feel our selves very happy, if we follow God, and adhere to him, tho we may not understand the reasons of all intermediate Events, nor the several steps  
and

and advances of Providence to make us happy.

It is great Pride, and as contemptible Folly, to think, that if there be a God who is infinitely wise, he should not be able to do things above our understanding, and to do them very wisely too, tho we do not understand them: Let men value their Understandings never so highly, and think scorn that any thing should be above their knowledge, yet it is certain, that there are Ten thousand things both in the Works of Nature and Providence, which no man fully understands, and yet which bear the marks and signatures of a most Divine and Admirable Art and Wisdom; and since whether we will or no, we must confess our own ignorance, why should we not be as well contented to allow that God can do such things as are above our understanding, as that there should be such things done, we know not how, nor by whom? Is it not a greater Reproach to our understandings, that blind Chance should do such things as all our Wit and Philosophy cannot comprehend, than to attribute such Events to the Art and Government of Infinite Wisdom? Which is most reasonable, to attribute such Works as are above our understandings, to the Infinite Wisdom of God; or to deny that they had any wise Cause, because we cannot find out the Causes of them, tho we can discern such Wisdom in them, as no Human Art or Wisdom can imitate?

Indeed the Passion of Admiration, which is implanted in all men, if it be not utterly vain, is a plain natural indication, that there

is

is something above our natural understandings, which we must admire, but cannot comprehend ; for the proper object of Admiration is Art and Wisdom, a Wisdom vastly greater than our own ; and therefore if this natural Passion have a natural Object ; it is certain there is a Wisdom greater than our own, which no human understanding can comprehend ; such a Wisdom as doth *great and wondrous things, and things past finding out.*

The Sum is this ; Infinite Wisdom is and must be unaccountable ; her ways are unsearchable and past finding out, and therefore we must be contented in many cases, to be ignorant of the Reasons of Providence ; and we have great reason to be so, since we are so secure that Infinite Wisdom will always act wisely, and consult the general good of the world, and the happiness of particular Creatures, tho by methods secret and incomprehensible to us : which teaches us not to deny or censure Providence, when we do not understand the Reasons of it ; but in an entire belief of the Wisdom of God, quietly to submit to all Events, and to adore and reverence his Judgments with an implicate Faith.

2. The better to satisfy us in a profound Veneration of the Wisdom of Providence, even with respect to the most unaccountable Passages of it, we must consider, That it is impossible we should be able to comprehend it : That we cannot know more of God's Governing the World, than we do of his Making it : That the unsearchable Wisdom of God's Works, makes the Wisdom of Providence unsearchable also.

This



This is supposed in God's Answer to *Job*, when to make him sensible how little he understood of the Wise Ends and Designs of Providence, he convinced him how ignorant he was of the works of Nature, 38, 39, 40, 41. Chapters. *Who is this that darkneth counsel by words without knowledge? Gird up now thy loins like a man, for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me; Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare if thou hast understanding; who hath laid the measure thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastned? or who hath laid the corner-stone thereof? who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb? Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days, and caused the day-spring to know his place? Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof? Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou known the treasures of the hail? hath the rain a father? and who hath begotten the drops of the dew? out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it? By these and such like Questions expressed in imitable Words, God convinces *Job* how ignorant he was of the most common and familiar Works of Nature; which made it great presumption in so ignorant a Creature, to censure the Wisdom of Providence. And the force of the Argument does not only consist in this, That the very Works of Nature convince us, that God is infinitely wiser than we are, and can do great and excellent things which are above our understanding, and therefore that we never ought to censure any thing*

that God does, because he is so much wiser than we are, that we are not competent Judges of what he does, which is an unanswerable Argument to teach us the most profound Reverence, and the most absolute Resignation of our selves to God : But the Force of this Argument reaches farther, That our ignorance of the Works of Nature is both the Cause and the Proof of our great Ignorance of the Works of Providence. For no Being can know how to govern a World, who does not know how to make it ; and he who does not know how to govern the World himself, is a very unfit Judge of the Wisdom of Providence, for he can never know when the World is well and wisely governed, because he does not know what belongs to the Government of the World.

The wise government of all creatures must be proportioned to their natures ; and therefore without understanding the Philosophy of Nature, the Springs of Motion, the mutual dependance of Causes and Effects, what ends things are made for, and what uses they serve we can never know what is fit to be done ; nor what can be done, or by what means it is to be done, and then can never tell when any thing is done as it should be : we know not what the rules nor what the Ends of God's Government are which makes it impossible to judge of the Wisdom of Government : Without understanding the Natures of things, we must of necessity make as wild Conjectures about Providence as a blind man does of Light and Colours. As for instance ; how is it possible to talk with any wise word about God's Government of Man

kind

kind, in what manner, and by what means he turns their hearts, directs and influences their counsels, suggests thoughts to them, and foresees their thoughts, and how they will determine themselves; when we know so little of the Make and Frame of our Minds, where the spring of thoughts is, and how we connect Propositions, and draw Consequences; what the power of the Will is, how we determine our selves in different matters, where the balance is equal? for tho we feel all these Powers in our selves, yet we know not whence they are, nor how they act.

And yet how many intricate questions are there, relating to the Disputes of Providence; which are wholly owing to such Nice Philosophical Speculations, which we know nothing of, and yet which some men perplex themselves with, and undertake very gavelly to determine.

Such are the Disputes about Necessity and Fate, Prescience and Predetermination, and the liberty of Human Actions; which as they are differently determined, make very different and contrary Hypotheses of Providence; and either charge God with the Sins of men, or acquit him from any Partnership in wickedness.

For all these questions at last resolve themselves into this, How the Mind of Man acts and determines it self? Whether it be determined from abroad, from a necessary Train and Series of fatal Events, or from the Degrees and Predetermination or Foreknowledge of God? Or whether it be a self-moving Being, and determines it self from the Principles



of its own Nature, and its own free Choice? Now unless we understood the Philosophy, or the Natural Frame and Composition of our own Minds, it is impossible to say any thing to the purpose in this cause, any farther than our own sense and feeling goes, and that is on the side of liberty ; for unless we are strangely imposed on, we feel our selves free. But this may satisfy us, that as to all the Difficulties of Providence , which can be no other way resolved, but by a knowledge of Nature, we must of necessity be as ignorant of them, as we are of the Nature of things ; and therefore our confessed ignorance of Nature, is a good Argument in all such cases, to make us very modest in Censuring Providence.

We know enough both of the works of Nature, and of the works of Providence, to serve all the wise ends and purposes of living; which is all that is useful for us to know, and all that God intended we should know ; but the Reasons and Causes of things, belong only to that Wisdom which can make and govern a World. We know as much of Providence as we do of Nature ; and would men set bounds to their Enquiries here, which is as far as Human Understandings can reach, we should hear very few Objections against Providence.

Our ignorance of Nature , and Natural Causes, and the Natural Springs of Motion, how things were made, and how they act, and for what ends they were made, which in many cases we do but very imperfectly guess at, is a plain demonstration, That we never ought to admit any Difficulties in Nature as a sufficient

sufficient Objection against the Being or the Providence of God, in bar to all the Moral Evidence and Assurance we have of both.

We have all the Moral Evidence we can have for any thing, That God governs the world by a Wise, and Holy, and free Providence; That he is not the Author of Sin; That our Wills, at least as far as Virtue and Vice is concerned, are under no Foreign Force and Constraint, but chuse, and refuse, and determine themselves with a Natural Liberty: I say, we have undeniable evidence of this, from the Wisdom, Justice, and Holiness of the Divine Nature, from the difference between Virtue and Vice, and the nature of Rewards and Punishments; these things are plain, and such as we can understand, and such as we cannot deny with any fair appearance of Reason; but now all the Arguments against Providence, and for Necessity and Fate, are mere Philosophical Speculations, which men vainly pretend to, when it is demonstrable they can know nothing of them. As for instance: Some tell us, That it is not a Wise and Free Providence that governs the World, but that all things come to pass by a necessary Chain of Causes, which fatally determine the Will to Chuse and Act, as these Causes move it. Now whether there be such a necessary Chain of Causes or not, it is certain no man can know it, who does not as perfectly understand this great Machine of the World, and all its Motions, as an Artist does all the Wheels in a Watch or Clock: nor can any man know how such a Chain of Causes should move and determine

the Mind of Man, without understanding the Philosophy of Human Souls, how the Will is moved, how it is determined, or determines it self; whether by the Constitution of its Nature it always necessarily chuses what it chuses, or might have not chose, or have chosen any thing else; Now whatever other men may do, I'm sure I know nothing of the Philosophy of these matters, and therefore they don't concern me.

Others make God himself to be nothing else but Necessity and Fate, who by Eternal and Irreversible Decrees, as necessary and essential to him as his own Being, has determined whatever shall come to pass; but no man can pretend to know this, without an Immediate Vision, if I may so speak, of the Naked Essence of God: His Attributes and Moral Perfections give us no notice of such Fatal Decrees; his Wisdom, Holiness, Justice, Goodness, contain nothing of Fate and Necessity; and those who can see the very Essence of God to be Fate, must be able to contemplate his Pure Essence, and to know God after another manner than he ever yet manifested himself to Creatures, or it may be, than it is possible for God to show himself to Creatures.

Others conclude the Fatal Necessity of all Events, from God's Prescience: for they say, that God can foreknow things only in his own Decrees; and therefore if God foreknows all things, all things are Decreed; or however, what God foreknows will come to pass, will certainly and necessarily come to pass, and therefore all Events are certain and necessary.



if they are all foreknown by God. But these are Conclusions which no man can be certain of, without pretending perfectly to understand the Nature of Prescience, or how God foreknows things to come; for if God can foreknow what he has not decreed, and can foreknow what does not come to pass necessarily, then the Prescience of God does not infer a Fatality of all Events: And yet this may be, for ought we know, unless we perfectly understand the Nature of Prescience, and how God foreknows things to come, and then we may foreknow things ourselves. The like may be said of God's concurrence with his Creatures in all their actions, from whence they conclude, That the Will of man in all its elections is determined by God, without whose concurrence it cannot act, nor determine it self.

These are all Nice Philosophical Speculations, which creatures who are so ignorant of the Natures of things, can know nothing of; and therefore they are not fit to be made Arguments for or against any thing.

The Sum is this; That since we must confess our selves so very ignorant of the Works of Nature, without the knowledge of which in Ten thousand Instances, it is impossible to understand the Wisdom of Providence, it is unreasonable and absurd for us to demand an account of God's Providences; but we ought to be satisfied, to leave God to Govern the World with the same Sovereign and Unaccountable Wisdom, which at first gave Being to all things.

*Thirdly*, That the Wise Government of the World requires secret and hidden Methods of Providence; and therefore at least in this state we ought not to expect or desire a particular Account or Reason of all Events.

The Wise-man tells us, *It is the glory of God to conceal a thing*, 25. Prov. 2. It is the Glory of the Divine Nature, that it is incomprehensible by us; and it is the Glory of the Divine Providence to be Unsearchable; and therefore many of the Ancient Philosophers and Poets forbid too curious an Enquiry into the Nature or Providence of God, and *Sophronius* gives a wise Reason for it, because we are all born of Mortal Parents, and therefore the perfect knowledge of an Infinite Immortal Being, must be above us: Which is much the same Reason that *Zophar* gives, *Vain man would be wise; tho' man be born like a wild asses colt*, 11. Job. 12. This is a knowledge too great for our birth, if our Natural Capacities bear proportion to it; for God must be a very little Being himself, could he be comprehended by such mean Creatures.

But that which I at present intend, is only to shew you, That the Wise Government of the World requires, that the Divine Counsels, that the Events and Reasons of Providence should in a great measure be concealed from us; and I hope that is a satisfactory reason, why God should conceal them, if he can't so wisely govern the World without it.

I would desire those persons who are so apt to quarrel at Providence, and to take it so very ill, that God does any thing which they don't presently

presently understand, to sit down and agree among themselves, How they would have God govern the world? What it is that they would be pleased with? But let them consider well of it before-hand, that upon second thoughts they don't find more reason to quarrel at their own ways and methods of governing the world, than they now have to quarrel with Providence: or that the rest of mankind do not find more reason to quarrel with them, than they have now to quarrel with God. As to give an Instance or two of this, by way of Essay.

Some seem to be very much discontented at the Unevenness and Uncertainty of all Events; that all things are in a perpetual Flux and Motion; that no man knoweth what a day or an hour will bring forth: The instability of Fortune which gives and takes away, and every day shews a new face, and opens new and surprizing Scenes, has been an old Complaint.

Well then: Would they have this rectified? Would they have all the Events of Providence as constant, and regular, and unchangeable, as the Motions of the Heavens, as the Returns of Day and Night, of Winter, and Summer? And when they see all things happen thus evenly and regularly, will they then promise to believe a Providence? I mightily suspect that they will be farther from believing a Providence then, than they are now. We see that the Regular Motions of the Heavens, and the Uniform Productions of Nature, which so seldom vary, that it is thought portentous and Ominious if they do, cannot convince



vince them, That God governs the Heavens and the Earth, and all the Works of Nature, as far as all their Vertues and Powers move and act uniformly, by constant and unerring Laws: and if the regular uniformity of Nature is not thought by these men a sufficient Proof of a Providence, I doubt a constant and uniform round of all Events would be thought much less so. Those who now resolve all the uncertain Changes and Revolutions that happen, into Necessity and Fate, would have more reason to do so, did Providence always shew the same face and appearances, as the Heavens do.

But can they tell what kind of Uniformity and Stability of Providence it is, would please them? Would they have all mens Fortunes equal? That there should be no distinction between Rich and Poor, High and Low, Princes and Subjects, the Honourable and the Vile? I believe few of them would like such a Levelling Providence, which, as the state of mankind now is, would destroy the good Government of the world, and most of the Pleasures and Conveniences of Life; and yet without this, the Providence of God is not so uniform towards men, as it is towards Beasts; and those who fare worse than others of the same nature with them, will still complain.

If then Providence must not deal alike by all men, do they mean by the Uniformity and Stability of Providence, That mens Fortunes, whatever they are, shall always be the same? That the Rich and Prosperous shall always be Rich and Prosperous, and the Poor always Poor, and Beggars and Slaves? Unless

these

These Objects be all Rich and Happy, I doubt they will never agree to this ; for the Poor and Miserable must needs think it hard usage to be always poor, without room for better hopes.

But such a Stability of Providence as this, would destroy the wise and just Government of the World ; for how should God restrain and punish Wickedness , and reward and encourage Vertue, if the Rich must always be Rich, and the Poor always Poor ? Nay , how can the Providence of God do this, without making men Vertuous and Vicious too, by Necessity and Fate ? When Wantonness and Prodigality, Idleness and Folly, will spend or lose an Estate ; and Frugality , Prudence and Diligence will get one. And when all men in this world must not be equal, does it not more become the Wisdom and Justice of Providence, that mens own Virtues and Vices shall in a great measure make the distinction, and carve out their own Fortunes for them ?

So that when men complain of the Uncertainty and Instability of Fortune, as they call it, they complain of they know not what ; and were it put to their own choice what to have in the room of it, they would not know how to mend the matter. The wise government of free Agents, who so often change themselves , requires very frequent, sudden, surprizing Turns of Providence, the reasons of which must of necessity be as invisible to us, as the thoughts of mens hearts, and their most secret intrigues and counsels ; till we can make men all move alike , as regularly and uniformly as the Heavenly Bodies do,

do, it is an absurd and unreasonable complaint, That Providence does not act regularly, and that the Events of Providence are not always the same.

Another great Complaint against Providence is, That good men are not always rewarded, nor bad men punished according to their deserts: That many bad men are prosperous in this world, and some good men great sufferers: That *all things come alike to all; there is one Event to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not; as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath*, 9. Eccl. 2. This makes the Events of Providence very sudden, mysterious, and unaccountable; that no man knows what course to take, to make his life easy and prosperous; for whether he be good or wicked, he may be happy or miserable, as it happens.

As for the Objection it self, I shall consider it more hereafter; but at present I will only ask these Objectors, Whether to remove these Difficulties and Uncertainties of Providence, and that they may the better understand the Reasons of all Events, they do in good earnest desire, That God would reduce this matter to a Certainty, by punishing all bad men, and rewarding all good men in this World, according to their deserts? If they do, I must tell them, as Christ told the two Brethren, who desired that they might sit one on his Right hand, and the other on his Left, in his Kingdom, *Ye ask ye know not what*: They ask the most dangerous thing that could possibly

befall



beſal mankind ; and what they ask, would be Ten thouſand times a greater Objection againſt Providence, than what they complain of. Should every Sinner be puniſhed in this world according to his deſerts, what man is there ſo juſt and innocent as to eſcape the Divine Vengeance ? *If thou, Lord, ſhouldeſt mark iniquity, O Lord, who ſhall ſtand!* 130. Pſal. 3. Were every Sinner puniſhed as he deſerves, I doubt there would be no good man left to be rewarded ; for where is the man that doth good, and finneth not ? What room does this leave for Patience and Forbearance, for the Repentance of Sinners, for God's Pardoning-Grace and Mercy ; and what a Terrible Providence is this ? How contrary to all the Notions we have of God, and his kind and gracious Government of his Creatures.

I grant God may exerciſe great Patience and Long-ſuffering towards Sinners ; he may forgive the ſins of true Penitents, and yet puniſh ſinners, and reward good men even in this world ; theſe things are very reconcilable in God's Government of the world, for thus he does govern the world ; but they are very irreconcilable with ſuch a Providence and Government as theſe men deſire, which requires a preſent and viſible Punishment of every ſin, as ſoon as committed ; and as preſent and viſible a Reward of every good action : for unleſs theſe Punishments and Rewards are preſent, all the time they are delayed, bad men may be prosperous, and good men afflicted ; which is their very Objection againſt Providence ; which can never be removed, but by ſpeedy and viſible Executions, which leave

no place for the Patience and Forgiveness of God, or for the Repentance of Sinners : And is it not much more desirable, for ever to be ignorant of the Reasons of Providence, than to have such Proofs and Demonstrations of Providence as this?

Let me desire these unthinking Cavillers at Providence, to review their Objection over again, and consider what is the meaning of every word in it, and how upon second thoughts they like it themselves.

That they may have a plain and certain Reason of God's Judgments, they desire that no man may suffer any external Calamity, but only for sin ; and that every sinner may be punish'd in this world according to his deserts ; and then they will believe, That there is a Providence that governs the world ; tho' it is better for the world that they should continue Infidels, than be thus convinced. Well then, who in the first place are these sinners whom they would have punished ? Do they mean every one who does a wicked action ; or every impenitent and incorrigible sinner ?

If every one who at any time does any wicked action, must be punished for it, then it is plain that no man can escape ; then there is no place for Repentance or Forgiveness, but a speedy Vengeance must pursue the sinner ; and God knows, we are all sinners, and must all be punished ; and if this removes one Objection against Providence, I'm sure it will very much increase another, from the many evils and miseries that are in the world, which will be many more, and much greater, if every sin must receive its just punishment.

If they mean only, That impenitent and incorrigible sinners must be punished, then they must allow, that God may spare a sinner a great while, and then very great sinners may be prosperous a great while, and if they repent at last, may finally escape the Judgments of God ; and then the Prosperity of Sinners can never be an Argument against Providence, unless they can prescribe to God , just how long and no longer, he may justly spare sinners.

It is an easy matter to complain of any thing, and to start Difficulties and Objections, but it is impossible for the Wit of man to reduce Providence to such a Certainty as these men desire : Tho God govern the world by never such fixed and steady Laws, we can never see it in external Events, so as to be able to assign a reason of all that good and evil which happens to particular men.

For would they have God reward every good man, and punish every wicked man, or reward and punish every man for the good and evil that he does ? There is a great mixture of good or bad in most men, that for different reasons they may deserve both Rewards and Punishments ; and tho God knows when it is fit to reward or punish such men, yet it is impossible we should ; and therefore whether they be rewarded or punished, we can give no account of it.

There is also a great mixture of good and bad in most actions ; some very bad actions may not deserve Punishment, as being the effect of Ignorance, or Surprize, or such invincible Temptations , as Human Nature ,  
without



without an extraordinary measure of Grace, cannot conquer ; and there are a great many Good Actions which deserve no Reward, as being done by Chance, besides the intention of the doer, or done from a very bad Principle, or for very bad ends : Now we only see the Good or Evil that is in the Action, and Human Laws can punish or reward nothing but what is seen ; but I suppose you will not say that God ought to regard nothing else but the material and visible Action ; and then it may be very Wise and Just in God, neither to punish Men for very bad Actions, nor to reward them for very good Actions ; and this is another Uncertainty of Events, which Men ignorantly complain of.

Thus some Men are guilty of a great many secret Sins, or do a great many Good Actions, which no Man knows of, but only God and their own Consciences ; and when God visibly rewards or punishes men for the secret good or evil they have done, the reasons of such rewards or punishments must be unknown to us, because the good or evil for which they are rewarded or punished, is unknown.

All these things make the Reasons and Events of Providence very uncertain and unaccountable to us ; and yet we see there may be very wise Reasons for them, which we cannot understand, and which no man in his Wits would desire should be understood.

For would you desire that every sin you commit should be immediately punished, without any time to repent, without any hope of Mercy ? Would you have God reward and punish as Human Laws do, to con-  
sider

Consider only what is done, without making any Allowances for ignorance and surprize, or without taking any notice of the Principles or Ends of our Actions? Would you have a Casement into every Man's breast, or have all their secret Sins or Vertues written upon their Foreheads, that every Man may be as perfectly known to all the World, as he is to himself? If you do not desire this, you must be contented to be ignorant of the Reasons of Providence, of those good and evil Events which happen to Men; why God punishes one Man, and spares or rewards another; why he does not punish those whom we judge to deserve Punishment, nor reward those whom we think worthy of a Reward. God has Wise Reasons for all this, but we cannot understand them; and it is happy for us all that they are not understood.

This shews how absurd it is for us to demand a Reason, and to complain, that We cannot give a Reason of all the Events of Providence: And I shall only observe this by the way, That if Men would in other cases take the same course that I have done in this, they would quickly perceive how vain and senseless all their Objections against Providence are: That is, Whatever they object against Providence, let them turn the other side of it, and try whether that would be better: Let them consider how they would have what they call the Defects and Blemishes of Providence, rectified; and whether it would be more for the Wise and Happy Government of the World, if it were so. I dare challenge the greatest Pretenders to Wit and

Reason, to give any one Instance of this nature, to name any one thing which they quarrel at, which they know how to mend: And if the World be so wisely ordered already, that those who complain most, can't tell how any thing could be better done, it is Ridiculous and Impudent to find fault; which are no hard words in such a Cause as this.

But this is not all I intend, merely to shew, That this is an Unreasonable Objection against Providence, That the Events of it are many times very uncertain, hidden, and mysterious, and such as we cannot give the particular Reasons of; but likewise to satisfy you That the Wise Government of Mankind requires it should be so; and to represent to you The great and excellent Advantages of it.

Now I suppose you will all grant, That what is most for the Glory of God, for the advancement of true Piety, and the Restraint of Wickedness, is the Wisest way of Governing the World. And if you will grant this, doubt not but I shall presently satisfy you That the Wise Government of the World requires secret and hidden Methods of Providence, such uncertain and surprizing Events as at least we can give no account of, till it comes to its last and concluding Issue.

1. For what is there that excites in us greater Admiration of God, than to see great and glorious things brought to pass by a long and winding Labyrinth of surprizing and perplex'd Events, which we know nothing of nor whither they tend, till we see where they end? Mankind never greatly admire what



plain and obvious, and every Man's thought, because there is nothing in it which shews any extraordinary Contrivance : But when unexpected Events are brought to pass by unsuspected means, and yet designed and directed by a steady and unerring Counsel ; When great things are done by such means, as have no natural Causality to produce such Effects, and therefore can give no notice nor the least suspicion of what is a doing ; When our very Fears are turned into Triumphs, and that which seemed to threaten us with some great evils, is made the Instrument of some great and surprizing Blessings ; When bad Men are ensnared in their own Counsels, and fall into the Pit which they have digged for others ; When God turns their Curses into Blessings, and saves good Men by the Ministry of those who intended their Ruin : These, I say, and such like Events, of which there are numerous instances both in Sacred and Prophane Story, and which our own observation may furnish with fresh Examples of, justly give us great and admiring thoughts of the Divine Wisdom ; Wisdom which is to be revered and feared, as well as praised ; for who would not fear that God, *who is wise in heart, as well as mighty in strength ? Who hath resisted his will, and prospered ?*

2dly. The uncertain Events of Providence, that good and evil is promiscuously dispensed ; That God does not always visibly reward the good, nor punish the wicked, tho' signally rewards some good Men, and as remarkably punishes some wicked Men, is the best Method of Governing Mankind. That

some good Men are visibly rewarded in this World, is a just Encouragement to good Men to expect the Protection and the Blessing of God in doing good : That some bad Men are made Examples of a Just and Terrible Vengeance, is a Warning to all bad Men to reverence the Judgments of God, and to stand in awe of him ; and that some bad Men are spared, nay, are externally happy, is a good reason for Men to repent, and to hope for Pardon and Forgiveness from so Patient and Merciful a God.

The essential difference between good and evil, the Hopes and Fears of Natural Conscience, the Promises and Threatnings of Scripture, and the Scripture-Examples of those Miraculous Deliverances which God has wrought for his People, and the Miraculous Destruction he has brought upon their Enemies, are a plain proof, That even the external Prosperity of good Men, is a Mark of God's Favour to them ; and the external Sufferings and Calamities of bad Men, the effects of his Anger and Vengeance : And then, tho' all good Men are not so visibly rewarded in this World, nor all bad Men punished, yet since no good Men are excepted from God's Promises, nor any bad Men from his Threatnings, the Rewards of some good Men is a reason for all good Men to hope ; and the Judgments executed upon some bad Men, is a reason for all bad Men to fear.

And this is better accommodated to the Nature of Man, who is a Free Agent, than if God should visibly punish all bad Men, and reward all good Men in this World, because it

offer

offers less Force and Violence to Men, and leaves them more to the government of their own free choice. Should God make such a visible difference between all good and bad Men in this World, that all good Men should be prosperous and happy, and all bad Men miserable, there would be no more choice left to Men, Whether they would be good or bad ; than, Whether they would spend their Lives in Health or Sickness, in Riches or Poverty, in Honour or Disgrace ; but where the Event is not certain, there is room left for wise Consideration, for Hopes and Fears, which are the Natural Springs of a Free Choice.

And besides this ; That all good Men are not rewarded, nor all bad Men punished in this World, gives us a truer understanding of the nature of present things, and reasonable expectations of greater Rewards and Punishments hereafter. We should be too apt to think, that the Enjoyments of this Life were the best and greatest things, and the peculiar Marks of God's Favour, did none but good Men share in them ; and were they the portion of all good Men, we should grow very fond of this World, and little think of another, or of exercising such Divine Vertues as are fitted to that state : Nay, we should want the best Moral Argument for another Life, That all good Men are not rewarded, nor all bad Men punished in this World, which gives a reasonable expectation of another life.

But when we see bad Men prosperous, as well as the good, and good Men suffer as hard things as any bad Men do ; this convinces us,



That neither the Blessings nor the Sufferings of this life are the Final Rewards or Punishments of good or bad Men : That God has greater Blessings reserved for good Men, and greater Miseries for the wicked ; which is a greater Incitement to a Divine and Heavenly Vertue, and a greater Restraint to Wickedness, than any present Rewards or Punishments can be. So that this Uncertainty of Events which some Men complain of, and which we can seldom give a reasonable account of when we come to particular cases, and particular persons, is so far from being a Defect in Providence, that it is the wisest Method of Governing Mankind, both considered as a Free Agent, and as an Immortal Creature, who must live in another World, when he removes out of this.

3dly. This Uncertainty of all Events, is the trial and exercise of many admirable Graces and Vertues, which there would be no place for, with respect to this World, were the Events and Reasons of Providence known and certain : Such as Faith, and Hope, and Trust, and Dependance on God, which there would be little use of in this World, were all good Men immediately rewarded ; for they all respect absent, unseen, unknown Events. Difficulties and Sufferings, which in Scripture are called Temptations, are the trials of Vertue : When we serve God without any prospect of a present reward ; and trust in him, and depend on him, when we are forsaken of all other hopes ; when we say with *Job*, *Thou shalt slay me, yet will I trust in him* ; or with the Prophet *Habbakuk*, 3. 17, 18. *Altho' the fig-tree shall*

*shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the field shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.* And yet if we knew in all cases the particular Reasons of Providence, and what the end and conclusion of them would be, they would be no trials of our Faith, and Submission to God : The Faith and Patience of *Job* was wonderful, but the greatest difficulty in all he suffered was, that he could not possibly understand what God meant and intended, in bringing all those Calamities on him ; but had he known that this was only a trial of his Patience and Vertue, and that God would reward these sufferings with a very long and prosperous Life, with a new increase of Children, and new additions of Riches and Honour, this had been no difficulty, no trial, any more than the smart of his present sufferings ; but *Job* knew nothing of all this, and therefore did great Glory to God, and made himself an admirable Example of Faith and Patience to the World ; and God made him as great an Example of the Rewards of Faith and Patience. Were the Events of Providence as constant, regular and certain, and the Reasons of all Events as known and visible as some Men would have them, and complain that they are not, there would be no exercise of some of the greatest Vertues of the Christian Life, which do most Honour to God, and are the greatest Ornaments and Perfections of Human Nature : Which evidently proves, That the Uncertainty and Obscurity

of the Events of Providence, that we know not what shall be, nor in many cases the Reasons of what we see, is necessary to the Wise Government of Mankind, and therefore is no Defect, but the Beauty and Perfection of Providence.

*Fourthly*, We are necessarily ignorant of a great many things, without the knowledge of which it is impossible for us to understand the Reasons of Providence ; and therefore we ought no more to complain that we are ignorant of the Reasons of Providence, than we do of our ignorance of other matters, without the knowledge of which the Reasons of Providence cannot be known ; as to name some few of them :

1. We are very ignorant of Men, as I observ'd before : We know not their hearts, and thoughts, and counsels, we see little of their private Conversation, we cannot look into their Closets and secret Retirements ; and unless we knew better what Men are, it is impossible we should understand the Reasons of God's Providence towards them. Now tho' as to external appearances, there is some truth in this Objection, That bad Men are oftentimes very prosperous, and good Men afflicted in this World ; yet I doubt not but when this Objection is applied to the Prosperity or Affliction of particular Men, where it is once applied right, it is a hundred times applied wrong ; especially as to the sufferings of good Men : For we very often take those for good Men, who are not so, and who many times  
pluck



pluck off their disguise themselves, and convince the World, that they are not so ; and yet if any misfortune or adversity befall such men before they are known, we are apt to wonder that God should afflict such good men as they are, and think it a great difficulty in Providence ; when they themselves know that they deserve all that they suffer, and a great deal more.

Nay, I believe there is not a good man in the World, who knows himself, and impartially observes his own Thoughts, and Passions, and Actions, but knows a Reason why God at any time afflicts him ; knows how he has deserved it, and how he wants it, and can justify the greatest severities of Providence towards himself : I am sure, all the good Men in Scripture do so, excepting *Job* ; they frequently confess and bewail their Sins, and acknowledge the Justice and Mercy of God in what they suffer ; and as for *Job*, all that he insists on, is to justify his own Uprightness and Integrity, that he was no secret Hypocrite, as his Friends uncharitably accuse him ; that he knew nothing so bad of himself, as to deserve such amazing Sufferings as God had brought on him : And indeed, *Job's* Case was very peculiar ; and it appeared in the conclusion, that God did not punish him for some unknown Wickedness, but to exercise his Faith and Patience, and to make him a Glorious and Triumphant Example of a firm adherence to God under the severest Trials.

Now when there is no good man in the World, who upon his own account can charge  
God

God with afflicting him beyond what his Sins deserve, or the state of his Soul requires, we have reason to think, that there is very little truth in this Objection; that did we know other good men as well as we know our selves, we should as well understand the reason why God afflicts them, as why he afflicts us; and if there be a wise and just reason for the sufferings of Good Men, whatever their Sufferings are, they can be no Objection against Providence.

And it is very often seen, that some Men are thought wicked as wrongfully and ignorantly as others are thought good: It is a very little matter that will give Men a bad Character in a Censorious World; a different Opinion in Religion, or some External Modes of Worship: Nay, different Interests, and State-Factions; nay, some private Quarrels and Animosities, will make some Men paint each other as black as Hell can make them, and then quarrel with Heaven if it does not revenge their Quarrels, and execute that Vengeance which they doom each other to.

And as for others, who with more reason are thought bad men, as guilty of known Immoralities, yet they may have a great deal of good in them, many Generous Qualities, and Social Vertues, which may make them very useful Men in a Commonwealth; and they may do so much good, as in the Opinion of Mankind may deserve some Temporal Rewards, as may deserve Publick Trusts, and Publick Honours; and it is very hard to reproach Providence with the prosperity of such men, which we our selves think well bestowed, notwithstanding

notwithstanding their other Vices: And other  
 bad men may have some secret and latent  
 principles of Vertue, which deserve to be che-  
 rished; and when this is, God alone knows;  
 but if we know it, we should have no reason  
 to quarrel with the Kindness and Patience of  
 God to such men, which is intended to lead  
 them to Repentance. And as for profligate  
 sinners who are at open defiance with God,  
 it is seldom seen but that some remarkable  
 vengeance at one time or other overtakes  
 them, and vindicates the Justice of Providence  
 in their Confusion. So easy were it to justify  
 the Providence of God, both towards good  
 and bad men, did we sufficiently know men.  
 And our ignorance of men makes it a very  
 foolish and absurd Objection; for if instead of  
 answering it, we should deny the truth of the  
 Objection, they have no way to prove it.  
 Should we assert, That all good men are re-  
 warded, and all bad men punished, who deserve  
 to be rewarded or punished in this World, they  
 have no way to disprove this, but by plain matter  
 of Fact; by shewing some good men afflicted,  
 who deserve a reward, and some bad men pro-  
 sperous, who deserve to be punished: Now  
 this they can never do, without pretending to  
 know what is in Man, to see their Inside, to  
 be acquainted with all their Secrets; in a word,  
 to know Men as God knows them: For tho'  
 some men are afflicted, whom we think good  
 men, and it may be are so, and some bad men  
 are prosperous, yet there may be such a mix-  
 ture of evil and good in these good and bad  
 men, which we cannot see, as may make it very  
 wise



wise and just in God to afflict these good men, and to prosper the wicked ; and since we cannot possibly know these things, it becomes us to be very modest in censuring Providence.

2dly. We are in most cases very ignorant also of the Counsels and Designs of Providence. We seldom know in any measure, what God is a doing in the World ; and then it is impossible for us to understand the admirable Wisdom of all those intermediate Events, which tend to unknown ends. In the best contrived Plot there will always be some Scenes full of nothing but Mystery and Confusion, till the End explains them, and then we admire the Skill and Art of the Poet.

Now the great Obscurities and Difficulties of Providence are in such intermediate Events before we know what God intends by them. As to give an Instance or two of it.

Had we heard no more of *Joseph*, but that he was sold by his Brethren into *Egypt*, and there falsely accused by a Wanton Mistress, and cast into Prison, we should have thought that God had dealt very hardly with him ; but when we understand that all this was the way to *Pharaoh's* Throne, there is no man but would be contented to be a *Joseph*.

Thus the Story of *Job's* Afflictions strikes Terror and Astonishment into all that hear them: *Job* himself knew not what account to give of his Sufferings, and his Friends gave a very bad one, by falsely and uncharitably accusing *Job* of some unknown Wickedness, to vindicate God's Severity towards him ; and we should have been as much puzzl'd with it to this day, had we not been acquainted

with

with the reason of *Job's* Sufferings, and with that long and great Prosperity wherewith God rewarded his Faith and Patience; and now no man thinks the Sufferings of *Job* any Difficulty in Providence, much less any Objection against it.

Thus it is with reference to single men; when we see only a Scene or two of their Lives, we may meet with such prosperous or adverse Events, as we cannot account for; but could we see from the beginning to the end, in most cases the Divine Providence would justify it self.

But then the hidden and Mysterious Designs of Providence relating to Churches and Kingdoms, which comprehend so many great and wonderful Revolutions; the Translations of Empires; the removing the Gospel from one Country, and planting Churches in others, where there were none before; the Increase and Flourishing State of Religion in one Age, and its great Declension and almost total Eclipse in another; those surprizing Changes which may be observed in the Genius, Tempers, and Inclinations of Princes and People in several Ages; the unaccountable Beginnings of War, and the as unaccountable Successes, and unaccountable End of it; the long Prosperity of Persecuting Tyrants, and their sudden Fall; These, and such like Events, must needs be very obscure and unknown to us, who know not what God aims at in all this, nor what Designs he is carrying on.

The Designs of Providence many times reach from one Age to another, nay, do not  
come

come to perfection in many Ages, and yet have all a mutual dependance and relation to each other, and are subservient to some last great End. The Prophecies of *Daniel*, and the *Revelations* of St. *John*, as Myfterious Books as they are, and as difficult as it is to apply the several parts of them to their particular Events, yet thus much is plain in them, That there is a long Series and Chain of Events, which reach from Age to Age, with Infinite Turnings and Variety of Wisdom, directed by a steady and unerring Counsel, to some Unknown, but Glorious Conclusion. And when the Divine Counsels are so deep and myfterious, and so far out of our sight; when we see so little a part of what God does, and know not what end God aims at in it, how impossible is it, that we should understand the reason of particular Events? Had we a certain and particular History of what God has already done, and could we certainly understand the Prophecies of what is still to be done in every Age, and in all succeeding Ages; that we could have one View of Providence from the Beginning to the End, we should be more competent Judges of the Wisdom, Beauty, and Justice of Providence; but when our Accounts of what is past are so imperfect and uncertain, and our Knowledge of what is to come much more imperfect than of what is past; when we know so little of our own Age, of our own Countrey, of our own Neighbourhood, it is as impossible to understand the Reasons of Providence, as it is to understand the Wise Contrivances and Design



sign of a Comedy, by reading one Act, or it may be but one Scene of that Act.

This is certain, that we can never understand the Reasons of Providence, without understanding the Counsels of God ; and for what end every thing is designed ; for every thing is well or ill contrived, as it serves the end for which it is intended ; and therefore we may as reasonably pretend to understand all the Secret Counsels of God, as all the Reasons of Providence: This very Reason St. Paul gives, why the Providence of God is so unsearchable, 11. Rom. 33, 34. *O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ; how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out ! For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his Counsellor ?*

3dly. We are very ignorant also of the state of the other World, and while we are so, it is impossible we should be able throughly to comprehend the Reason of God's Providence in this World.

It is a vain thing to talk of Providence, without taking the other World into the account. Were there no other Life after this, it were not worth the while to dispute, Whether there be a Providence, or not ; for whether there be or be not a Providence, things are as they are ; and if Death put an end to us, it is of no great consequence which is truest. The only reason why some men so zealously dispute against a Providence, is because they are unwilling to believe that there is a God, or another World ; and the reason why we so zealously contend for a Providence, is to support our selves against all cross Events, with the Care and Protection of

of a Wise and Good God at present, and with the Hopes of a more Blessed and Happy Life hereafter. So that in truth this Dispute is not so much intended against Providence, as against the Being of God, and another Life; and therefore both these must be taken into the account, when they make their Objections against Providence, or all their Arguments signify nothing: As for Instance:

It is not enough for them to say, and to prove too, That there are such Difficulties in Providence (for the Difficulties of Providence are their great Objection) as no man can give a reasonable account of; but that there are such Difficulties as Infinite Wisdom it self cannot account for; for though there may be many Difficulties which we cannot particularly answer (as all Wise Men acknowledge that there are), yet unless they can positively prove, That Infinite Wisdom it self cannot answer these Difficulties, the World may still be governed by an Infinitely Wise Being; and it is demonstrable, that they can never prove this; for nothing less than Infinite Wisdom, can tell what Infinite Wisdom knows, and what Difficulties it can answer: Which shews how vain all these Arguments against Providence are, which at last resolve themselves into the Ignorance of Human Understandings: That there is no Providence, because we see such things done in the World, which, for ought we know, Infinite Wisdom can give very Wise Reasons for, but we can't.

Thus to come to the business in hand: It is not enough to prove, That there are such

Diffi-

Difficulties in Providence, as we can give no account of, if there be no other Life after this; but they must positively prove, that there are such Difficulties as the next World can give no account of.

All Men must acknowledge this to be very reasonable; for if there be another Life after this, it is evident, that the Reasons of Providence must in many Cases be wholly fetched from the other World. If we must live in another World when we remove out of this, then this Life is but one short Scene of Providence, and the government of Mankind in this World, is chiefly in order to the next; and then the Reasons of God's Government also must relate to the next World: And if we must judge of the Providence of God by its relation to the next World, it will give a general Answer to all the Difficulties of Providence, and give us a satisfactory Reason why we must not expect to understand all the particular Passages of Providence in this World.

The general Answer is this, That all the seeming Irregularities of Providence in this World, will be rectified in the next; and when we see this done, we shall then see the Wisdom of what we now call the Irregular and Eccentric Motions of Providence. It is certain this may be so, and no man can prove it can't be so; and if we had no other Evidence for it, the reason and nature of things, upon the supposition of the other World, makes it highly probable that it will be so.

All Men who Believe another World, believe also that Good Men shall be greatly re-

L

warded



warded, and the Wicked punished in the next Life ; and we Christians are assured that it shall be so, by the express Revelations of Scripture ; that Good Men shall be eternally rewarded in Heaven, and Bad Men eternally punished in Hell-fire : And it is wonderful to me, that any Christians who profess to believe this, should puzzle themselves about the Difficulties of Providence ; for what Difficulties are there, which Eternal Happiness and Eternal Miseries will not answer ?

The great Prosperity of Bad Men, especially when they openly defy God and Religion, and oppress all within their Power, and persecute the true Disciples of Christ, and do all the mischief they can in the World ; and the Poverty and Disgrace, Persecutions and Sufferings of Good Men, are thought great Difficulties in Providence ; but could these Objectors but look into the next World, and see *Dives* tormented in Flames, and hear him beg only for a Drop of Water to cool his Tongue ; could they see *Lazarus* in *Abraham's* Bosom, no longer begging an Alms, but entertain'd with all the Delights of Paradise : Could they see the Punishments of Tyrants, Persecutors and Oppressors, and the Glorious Crowns of Martyrs, would they then any longer complain of Providence ? Would they think God too kind to Bad Men, or too hard and severe to the Good ?

If the final Rewards and Punishments of Good and Bad Men are reserved for the next World, there is no difficulty at all in the Prosperity of some Bad Men, and the Afflictions of the Good in this World ; for they are not intend-

attended so much for Rewards and Punishments, as for Methods of Discipline and Government; that the Justice of God is not so much concerned in it, as the Wisdom of Providence; which we who know not what belongs to the government of the world, are very unfit Judges of. This leaves room for God, as his own Infinite Wisdom shall direct, to exercise great Patience and Long-suffering towards bad men, to make them the Ministers and Executioners of his Vengeance upon the wicked world, or to lead them to Repentance; and to correct the sins and follies of good men, to rectify the temper of their minds, to govern their passions, to exercise and improve their Graces and Virtues; in a word, to make bad men good, and to make good men better; and to serve the wise ends of his government and Providence by both.

So that the belief of another world, gives a general Answer to all the Difficulties of Providence; and it does not become a Christian to call any thing a Difficulty in Providence, which the other world will answer. That there are such Difficulties as we can give no account of without another life, we all acknowledge, and know that it must be so; for if this have a relation to the next, the Reasons of Providence in many cases must of necessity be fetched from the next World; and therefore when an Atheist disputes with a Christian against Providence, if he will say any thing to the purpose, he must dispute against Providence, upon the supposition of another Life, and prove that the Eternal Rewards and Punishments of the next World,

cannot vindicate the Wisdom and Justice of Providence in this. This is the true state of the Controversy; and bring them to this Issue, and they will find little to say, which will give any trouble to a Wise Man to answer.

But after all, we must confess, That we know so little of the other World, that it is impossible for us to give a particular reason of every Passage of Providence, which relates to the next World.

I say, which relate to the next World, which are the greatest difficulties of all to good men. The belief of another Life, will answer all the Difficulties of Providence which concern this Life; but those Difficulties which concern the state of the other World, it cannot answer; but then there is a plain reason why we cannot answer such Difficulties, *viz.* Because we do not know enough of the state of the other World, to say any thing to them, and therefore we ought not to trouble our selves about them here, but to stay till we come into the next World, and then it is very probable there will be no difficulties.

I shall instance in one very great one, and that is the state of Religion in this World, which is no Objection against Providence with respect to this Life; but the whole Difficulty of it relates to the next Life. That since all men have Immortal Souls, and must be happy or miserable for ever, God should for so many Ages suffer the whole World, excepting the *Jews*, to live in Ignorance, and in *Pagan* Idolatry and Superstition. That Christ came so late into the World to reveal the True God, and to publish the Gospel to them; and



that so great a part of the World still are *Pagans* and *Mahometans*; nay, that so little a part of the Christian World retain the Truth, Faith and Worship of Christ : This is Ten thousand times a greater Difficulty than any present Evils and Calamities, because the Consequences of it reach to Eternity.

But then the whole Difficulty is no more than this, That we know not what the condition of such men is in the other World, who lived in invincible ignorance of the True God, and of our Saviour Jesus Christ in this. This we confess we do not know, but believe so well of God, that we are verily persuaded, should we see what their state is in the other World, we should see no reason to quarrel with the Justice or Goodness of God upon their account. And have we any reason then to quarrel with God, only because we know not how he deals with the ignorant Heathens in the next World? If we knew how God dealt with these Men, and knew that he dealt hardly by them, as far as we could judge, this would be a difficulty; but what Difficulty is there in knowing nothing of the matter? For if we know nothing of it, we ought to say and judge nothing of it neither. Men must be very much inclined to quarrel with God, who will raise Objections from what they confess they know nothing of; and yet I cannot guess how they should know any thing of the state of ignorant Heathens in the next World, since the Scripture says nothing of it; and yet this can be known only by Revelation, or we cannot look into the other World.

The plain truth of the case is this : Some Men, without any Authority of Scripture, confidently affirm, That ignorant Heathens shall suffer the same Condemnation which Christ has threatned against wilful Infidels, and wicked Christians ; and then it may well be thought a great Difficulty, That God should as severely punish men for not knowing Christ, when he was never preached to them, and they had no other possible way of knowing him, as he will punish those who have had the Gospel of Christ preached to them, but refused to believe in him, or have professed the Faith of Christ, but lived very wickedly. This I confess, is a great Difficulty, but it is a Difficulty of their own making ; and I should think it much more safe for our selves, and much more honourable for God, to confess our Ignorance of such matters as we have no possible way to know, and to refer all such unknown Cases to the Wisdom, Justice, and Goodness of God, than to pretend to know what we cannot know, and from thence to raise such Objections as we cannot answer.

Whatever Difficulties immediately relate to the state of the other World, we must be contented should remain Difficulties till we go thither ; for we know so little in particular about the other World, that it is impossible we should be able either to satisfy our selves or others in such matters ; but these are not properly Difficulties in Providence ; for they do not so much concern the government of this World, as of the next.

Thus I have at large shewn, not only, That the Absolute Power of God makes him Unaccountable,

countable, as the Sovereign Lord of the World; but, That his Infinite Wisdom is above the comprehension of our Narrow Understandings; he is not bound to give an account of all the Wise Designs of his Providence, and we are not capable of receiving it.

This indeed is so plain at the first hearing, to all men who believe God to be Infinitely Wise, and are sensible of their own Ignorance; that I should have been ashamed to have insisted so long on it, did not all Men know, who know any thing of this Dispute, That most of the Objections against Providence, are wholly owing to this cause, That Men will not allow God to do what they cannot understand: And the best way I could take to teach these Men more Modesty in censuring Providence, was to shew them particularly, That if God govern the World wisely, there are a thousand things which they must of necessity be ignorant of, and then it can be no Objection against the Wisdom, Justice, and Goodness of God in governing the World, that they cannot in many cases give a satisfactory account of the Particular Reasons of Providence.

*Fifthly*, Let us now enquire in what cases this is a reasonable Answer to all the Difficulties of Providence, That God *giveth no account of his matters*; That *the judgments of God are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out*. And there is great reason for this Enquiry, that no Man may presume to attribute any thing to God, which can never be reconciled with the common Notions of Good and Evil, Just and



Unjust, upon this pretence, That the Ways and Judgments of God are unsearchable and unaccountable, and that we ought not to demand a reason of them.

That there are such men in the World, is sufficiently known to those who understand any thing of some Modern Controversies in Religion. I need instance at present only in the Doctrine of Eternal and Absolute Election and Reprobation, on which a great many other such like unaccountable Doctrines depend : That God created the far greatest part of Mankind on purpose to make them eternally miserable ; or at least, as others state it, That he Order'd and Decreed, or which is the same thing, effectually permitted the Sin and Fall of *Adam*, that he might glorifie his Mercy in chusing some few out of the corrupted Mass of Mankind to be Vessels of Glory, and glorify his Justice in the Eternal Punishment of all others, even of Reprobated Infants, as involved in the Guilt of *Adam's* Sin. Now thus far, I confess, they are in the right, that these are very unaccountable Doctrines ; for to make Creatures on purpose to make them miserable, is contrary to all the Notions we have of Just and Good.

But tho' we readily confess, That the Ways and Judgments of God are unsearchable, yet men must not think upon this pretence to attribute what they please to God, how absurd, unreasonable, unjust, soever it be, and then shelter themselves against all Objections, by resolving all into the Unaccountable Will and Pleasure of God ; for God has no such Unaccountable Will as this is, to do such things

as manifestly contradict all the Notions which Mankind have of Good and Evil.

We find in Scripture, That God abhors all such Imputations as these, as infinitely injurious to him ; and appeals to the common Notions of what is Just and Equal, to justify the general Rules of his Providence. The whole 18th. Chapter of *Ezekiel*, is a plain proof of this ; where God complains of that Proverb, as reflecting upon the Justice and Equity of his Providence ; *The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge* : That is, that the Children are punished for the sins of their Fathers. How unreasonable an Imputation this is, God proves from that Equal Right which he hath in Parents and Children, which will not admit of such Partiality : *Behold, all souls are mine ; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine ; the soul that sinneth, it shall die* : And declares this to be the general Rule of his Providence, That a good Man who does what is just and right, shall surely live ; That if he beget a wicked Son, his Son shall surely die ; and if this wicked Son beget a just and righteous Son, he shall live ; *The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son ; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him*. That if the wicked Man turns from his wickedness, he shall live, and if the righteous Man turn from his righteousness, he shall die ; and appeals to them to judge, whether this be not equal : *Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal ; Hear now, O house of Israel, are not my ways equal ? are not your ways unequal ?*

V. 2.

V. 4.

V. 20.

V. 25, 29.

This

This plainly proves, That all the Administrations of Providence are very just and equal ; and that to attribute any thing to God which contradicts the common Notions of Justice and Righteousness, is a very great Reproach to him, and is thought so by God himself : And therefore when the Prophet *Jeremiah* complained of the prosperity of bad Men, as a great difficulty in Providence, he lays this down in the first place as an unshaken Principle, That God is very Just and Righteous : *Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee, yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments ; wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper ? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously ?* 12. Jer. 1.

This very Complaint, that there are great Difficulties in Providence ; That *the ways and judgments of God are unsearchable, and past finding out* ; is a plain proof, that all Mankind expect from God, that he should govern the World with great Justice and Equity ; for otherwise, ( tho' such a Providence it self would be a great Difficulty ) there could be no Difficulties in Providence, if God were not by the Holiness and Justice of his own Nature obliged to observe the Eternal and Immutable Laws of Justice and Righteousness in governing the World : For upon this supposition, What could the Unaccountable Difficulties of Providence be ? Is it that we observe such Events as we know not how to reconcile with the common Rules of Justice ? And what then ? This is no Difficulty, nor unaccountable, if God observes no Rules of Justice in his Government ; if he act by such



an unaccountable Will as has no Law or Rule ; by such a Will as regards not what we call right and just, but makes every thing just it wills.

The Difficulty and Unsearchableness of Providence, consists not in the Rules of Providence, but in the Events ; not in reconciling the Rules of Providence to the common Notions of Justice and Righteousness, but in reconciling some Events to the acknowledged Justice and Righteousness of God's Government. This is the Atheists Objection against God's governing the World, because they think that the World is not justly and wisely governed ; and tho' we can vindicate the Providence of God notwithstanding a great many difficult and unaccountable Events which the Atheists object, yet we can never vindicate the Providence of God against Unjust and Arbitrary Rules of Government, which the reason of all Mankind conclude to be arbitrary and unjust : As for Instance.

Tho' we see good Men afflicted, and wicked Men prosperous, and it may be can give no particular account why this Good Man is afflicted, and such a Wicked Man prosperous, yet we can vindicate the Wisdom and Justice of Providence notwithstanding this ; and the Unsearchable Wisdom of God, is a good answer to it : But should any Man turn this into a Rule of Providence, That by the Sovereign and Unaccountable Will of God some good Men shall be finally miserable, and some bad Men shall be finally happy, this we can never vindicate, because it contradicts the common Notions of Justice and Righteousness ;

ousness : And tho' we cannot always judge of the Righteousness and Justice of a particular Event, yet we can judge of the Rules and abstracted Notions of Justice and Righteousness.

Thus God had often threatned the *Jews*, That he would visit on them not only their own sins, but the iniquities of their Fathers ; which in some cases may be very wise and just ; of which more hereafter ; but when by an ignorant or spiteful mistake, they turned this into an unjust Proverb, which all Men acknowledged to be unjust, God declared his Abhorrence of it : *What mean ye, that ye use*  
 18. Ezek. *this proverb concerning the Land of Israel saying,*  
 2. *The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge ?* As if Children who had never eaten sowre Grapes themselves, should have their Teeth set on edge by their Fathers eating them ; that is, that those who had not deserved to be punished for their own sins, should yet be punished for their Fathers sins : This appears manifestly unjust, and God himself rejects it as a Reproach to his Providence : And how difficult soever some Passages of Providence may be, we must own no Rules of Providence which are manifestly unjust.

Thus it is too certain, that much the greatest part of Mankind will be finally miserable ; and this is very reconcilable to the Justice of God, if the greatest part of Mankind are very wicked, and deserve to be miserable : But to say, That God created the greatest part of Mankind, nay, that he created any one Man under the Absolute Decree of Re-  
 probation ;

probation ; that he made them to make them miserable, can never be justified by the Unaccountable Will and Pleasure of God, because it is notoriously unjust, if Mankind are competent Judges of what is just and unjust.

The Sum is this : That the Providence of God is Unsearchable, Incomprehensible, Unaccountable, is no reason to attribute any thing to God, which when reduced into abstracted Notions and general Rules of Action, is notoriously unjust ; but the true use of it is to reverence the Judgments of God, and not to charge any particular Events of Providence with Injustice, merely because we do not understand the reasons of them. The general Notions and Rules of Justice are not unaccountable things, for we understand very well what they are ; for Justice is the same thing in God and Men ; but the unsearchable Wisdom of God can do a great many things wisely and justly, which our narrow Minds cannot comprehend the Wisdom and Justice of. Now this makes Infinite Wisdom a sufficient reason why we should acquiesce in the Wisdom and Justice of Providence, notwithstanding such Events as we cannot understand the reasons of : But an Unaccountable Will, which acts by no Rules of Justice, as far as we can understand what Justice means, can give no reasonable satisfaction to any Man ; for it is no reason to be satisfied with Providence, That God does such things by a Sovereign and Arbitrary Will, as the reason of Mankind condemns as unjust ; for this does not answer our Complaints, but justifies them.

This



This is all the Atheist endeavours to prove, and all that he desires should be granted him, to confute the belief of a God and a Providence. That God does such things as we can give no satisfactory account of, does him little service, because the Unsearchable Wisdom of God answers such Difficulties ; but if we will grant him, That God acts by such Rules, as all Men who judge impartially, according to the natural Notions and the natural Sense which we have of Justice, must think unjust ; this is what he would have ; and he will give us leave to talk as much as we please, of the Arbitrary and Sovereign Will of God, but he will believe no such God ; for this is not the Natural Notion of a God, to be Arbitrary, but to be Good and Just : And to say that God is Good and Just, but not Good and Just as Men understand Goodness and Justice, is to say that we have no Natural Notion of the Goodness and Justice of God, and then we can have no Natural Notion of a God : For if the Natural Notion of a God is, That he is Just and Good ; it seems hard to think, that we should have a Natural Notion of a Good and Just God, without having any Natural Notion what his Justice and Goodness is ; but instead of that, should have such Natural Notions of Justice and Goodness, as (if we believe what some Men say of God ) can never be reconciled with his being Just and Good.

This then must be laid down as a standing Rule, That we must never attribute any thing to God, which contradicts the Natural Notions which we have of Justice and Goodness, under a pretence, That God is unaccountable,  
and

and his ways and judgments unsearchable; for it is not the Will of God, which is always directed by Goodness and Justice, that is unaccountable, but his Wisdom; not the standing Rules of his Providence, which are nothing else but perfect and unerring Justice and Goodness, but the application of particular Events to these Rules: And having premised this by way of Caution, I come now more particularly to consider in what Cases this is a reasonable Answer to all the Difficulties of Providence.

1. Now in the first place I observe in general, That the Unsearchableness of the Divine Wisdom in governing the World, is a reasonable Answer to all Difficulties which have no intrinsic or essential evil in them. Whatever we see done in the World, if it be possible to imagine any Cases or Circumstances wherein such a thing may be wisely and justly done, we have reason to believe that the Infinite Wisdom of God had Wise and Just reasons for doing it, tho' we know not what they are. For is it not great perverseness to charge God with doing such things unjustly, as it is possible might be done for wise and just Reasons? And yet I challenge all the Atheists in the World, to name me any one thing which ever God did, that could not possibly in no Cases or Circumstances whatsoever, be wisely and justly done.

The Difficulties of Providence do not consist merely in external Events; for all external Events may be good or evil, just or unjust, with respect to their Different Circumstances of

of Time, or Place, or Person, and the like. And therefore when we see any thing happen, which as far as we apprehend the case, seems a Difficulty in Providence, if altering the Case would answer the difficulty, it is only supposing that God sees the Case to be otherwise than we apprehend it to be, and the Difficulty vanishes; and is not this very easy and natural to suppose, that God may know the Case better than we do? And is it not much more reasonable to suppose that we mistake the Case, than to charge the Divine Providence with doing any thing hard or unjust?

But to make you sensible of this, I shall explain it a little more particularly. Most of the Objections against Providence, relate to the good or evil that happens to Private Men, or to Publick Societies, to Kingdoms and Commonwealths; such as the Length or Shortness of our Lives, Health or Sickness, Poverty or Riches, Honour or Disgrace, Famine, Sword, and Pestilence; or the contrary Blessings of Plenty, Peace, and a wholesome Air; the Changes and Revolutions of States and Empires; the removing Kings, and setting up Kings: Now what of all this is there, that God can never wisely and justly do? May not God have very wise and just Reasons for lengthning some Mens Lives, and for shortening others? For making Men Rich or Poor, Honourable or Vile? For translating Kingdoms and Empires? For sending Peace or War, Plenty or Famine? And if all these things can be wisely and justly done, how can the doing of any of these things be an Objection against Providence? Yes, you'll

say,



say, such good or evil Events may be wrong applied to persons who do not deserve them, and then they become unjust; and so you apprehend they many times are; and this is the Difficulty of Providence: But now if there be no iniquity in the Events themselves, when there are wise and just Reasons for them, why should we not rather conclude, That there are wise Reasons for them, when they are ordered and appointed by God? Are not the Natural Notions we have of the Divine Justice, a sufficient Reason to believe, that God never does any thing but what is just? And is not his unsearchable Wisdom, which sees such things as we cannot see, a sufficient reason to confess, That God may have wise and just Reasons for what he does, tho we know them not? This is enough to satisfy all the Friends of Providence, and to silence its Enemies: For if all those Events which they think hard or unjust, may be very wise and just, as the Natural Justice of God is reason to believe they are, and as the unsearchable Wisdom of God proves they may be, tho we do not see the Wisdom and Justice of them; then it is certain, That what may be wise and just, can be no Argument against the Wisdom and Justice of Providence: And when we have so many Reasons to believe a Providence, such a *may be* is a reasonable answer to all such Difficulties as are themselves no more than *may* *be*.

2dly. The unsearchable Wisdom of God is a reasonable satisfaction as to all Prerogative acts, which we must seek for no other reason, but the good Will and Pleasure of God;

M

I call

I call those Prerogative Acts, which are the exercise of a Free and Sovereign Will, within the bounds of Just and Good. The Divine Nature, as Infinite as it is, confines it self within the bounds of Justice and Goodness; and the Prerogative of God, as the Absolute and Sovereign Lord, cannot transgress these bounds: but there are a great many acts of Sovereignty relating to the free exercise of Justice and Goodness, which are under the necessary direction of no Law, but are only the free and unaccountable Choice of a Sovereign Will: As in Scripture God is sometimes said to do such things *according to his Will, according to the good Pleasure of his Will, according to his good Pleasure*; which always relates to such Prerogative Acts, and signifies to us, That we must seek no farther for the Reasons of such things, than the Sovereign Will of God; as a Sovereign Prince, while he keeps within the Legal Exercise of his Prerogative, needs give no other account of it, but that it his Will and Pleasure.

But there are some men, who will not be so civil to God, as they are to a Sovereign Prince, to take his sole Will and good Pleasure for a satisfactory reason of any thing; but quarrel about these Prerogative Acts, and ask a great many foolish Questions, and make a great many impertinent Objections, even against the exercise of a Free and Sovereign Goodness.

Now in truth this is to deny God the Right of a Sovereign, to demand a Reason of him beyond his own Will, for the acts of pure Sovereignty: but yet I will grant these men  
That

That tho in all such Cases we must ask no other reason, but the mere Will of God, yet God never does any thing for mere Will and Pleasure, in the sense that some men do, but has always wise and hidden Reasons, which we cannot comprehend: And tho they will not allow the unsearchable Wisdom of God a just satisfaction to other Objections, yet methinks where they ought to demand no other reason, but the Will of God, it should abundantly satisfy them to know, That tho this Will of God is Sovereign and Unaccountable, it is always guided by Infinite and Infallible Wisdom.

That you may the better understand this, I shall give you some Instances of it, in the Prerogative Acts of Goodness and Justice. Goodness indeed is essential to the Notion of a God, but yet there are some Sovereign Acts of Goodness which no creature could challenge from God, which God might not have done, and yet have been very good; and why God exercises such Free and Prerogative Acts of Goodness, must be resolved wholly into the good Pleasure of his own Will. This is the account the Scripture gives us, of that Mysterious Goodness in the Redemption of the World by our Lord Jesus Christ; which is therefore every where in Scripture called *Grace*, and *Free Grace*, and *the Love of God*, and *the Will of God*; as Christ tells us, *That he came not to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him.* And the whole Oeconomy of our Redemption, is called *the purpose of him who worketh all things according to the counsel of his own will*: And thus is every part of our

5 John 30.  
6. 38.

1. Eph. 1. 11.



1. Jam. 18. Redemption ; as our New Birth ; *Of his own will he hath begotten us* : The Gifts of the Holy  
 2. Heb. 4. Ghost were bestowed upon the Apostles *ac-*  
 2. Phil. 13. *cording to his own will, God worketh in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure* : All which signifies no more but this, that these are such Pre-rogative Acts of Goodness, as we must seek for no other reason of, but the Sovereign Will and good Pleasure of God.

Now in such Sovereign Acts of Goodness as these, the time, and manner, and other circumstances, and the rules and methods of administration, are all perfectly free and voluntary, where God has not bound up himself by Covenant and Promise ; and therefore we must satisfy our selves, that God has very wise Reasons for what he does, but must not critically examine, whether every thing be done in the best manner that we can think on ; which would put an end to a great many foolish Enquiries, with which Men perplex themselves, and disparage the Mysteries of our Salvation : As, Why God sent Christ into the World, for the Salvation of Mankind ? Whether there was no other possible way to save Sinners ; or whether this were absolutely the best ? Why God sent Christ so late into the World, in the last days, when it grew near its end, and so many Generations of Men had perished in Ignorance and Wickedness, before his Appearance ? Why so great a part of the world to this day have never heard of Christ ? And a great many other such like Questions as these : To all which it is sufficient to reply, That our Redemption by Christ is an Act of Sovereign Grace, and therefore we must enquire

no farther than the Will of God. Had God never sent Christ into the World, nor preach'd the Gospel to any one Nation, we should have had no reason to complain, for he did not owe such a Saviour to Sinners ; and therefore we have less reason to complain of the time of his coming into the World, and that his Gospel is not universally received by Mankind. Sovereign Grace is free and unaccountable, and we need not doubt but that such stupendious Goodness is administred by as unsearchable Wisdom ; and it is reasonable for us to acquiesce in the belief of God's unerring Wisdom, especially in such Cases where we have no right to enquire beyond his Will. When we receive all from God without his owing us any thing, it is a good Answer St. Paul gives, *Who hath first given unto him, and it shall be recompensed to him again ; for of him, and through him, and to him, are all things ; to whom be glory for ever. Amen.* 11. Rom. 35, 36.

Thus the Divine Justice requires, that God should punish obstinate and incorrigible sinners ; but then he executes Justice with a Free and Sovereign Authority ; that is, he is not confined to time, and place, and manner of punishing Sinners, as the inferior Ministers of Justice are ; but when Men have made themselves *vessels of wrath fitted for destruction*, then God may punish sooner or later, publickly or privately, and in what manner he pleases, without giving any other reason for it, but his own Will. God has more reasons of punishing Sinners in this World, than merely to take Vengeance of their sins ; and therefore he punishes them in such a manner as may best serve the ends of

9. Exod.  
16.

his Providence, as may most advance his own Name and Glory, and do most good in the world. Thus God tells *Pharaoh*, *For this cause have I raised thee up*; that is, either advanced thee to the Throne, or preserved thy Life thus long in the midst of all the Plagues I have brought upon thy Land, *for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth*, that is, to take such a remarkable Vengeance on thee, as may make all the earth confess my Glory.

Would men but allow God the Authority of a Sovereign, who can Spare, and Reprieve, nay, Pardon in this world, without the imputation of Injustice, it would answer all the Cavilling Objections against Providence which relate to the punishments of bad men. God might then be allowed to execute speedy Vengeance upon some sinners, and to delay the Punishment of others, and to suffer them to be prosperous for a great while, without giving any other reason for it, than his own Will and Pleasure. God hath always wise Reasons for these things, tho we do not always know them; but if the Sovereignty of God will justify all this, without any other reason, much more ought we to be satisfied with what God does, when we know that he executes Judgment, and restrains and punishes Wickedness, and governs bad men, with unsearchable Wisdom.

3dly. That the ways of God are unsearchable, is a reasonable Answer to all Difficulties which concern such matters as we must confess



self to be above our understanding: I have already given you a great many Instances of this nature, which I need not repeat; and indeed he must be a very Ignorant man, who is not sensible that there is a Knowledge which is too wonderful for him, which the Light of Nature cannot discover, and which God has not thought fit to reveal: And is it not reasonable in all such cases to say, That the Ways and Judgments of God are above our knowledge; and to be contented to be ignorant of what we cannot know? This I am sure is the only Remedy that is left us, and the only way to rid our minds of such perplexing Difficulties as are owing to our own unavoidable Ignorance of things.

This is sufficient to shew you, That the Providence of God, not only as our Absolute Lord, but as the Infinitely Wise Governor of the World, is and must be Unaccountable; and that this is a very reasonable answer to the Difficulties of Providence; and the true use of all is, not to strive with God, not to quarrel at his Providence, but to reverence his Unsearchable Judgments; to bear whatever he lays on us, with Patience and Submission, and to compose our minds to a firm Trust and Dependance on him, in the most cross and threatening Events.

It is thought a great piece of Wit, to be able to start some New Objections against Providence, and to find a great many faults in God's Government of the world: But besides the great Irreverence to God, did such men

believe a God, it is a certain proof of the most despicable Ignorance, That they are ignorant to such a degree, as not to know they are ignorant ; for if they did, they would not dare to Judge and Censure Infinite Wisdom.

---

CHAP.

---

## C H A P. V.

*The Justice and Righteousness of Providence.*

**T**HE next Enquiry is, Concerning the Justice of the Divine Providence. Justice and Righteousness is essential to the Notion of a God, and therefore if God govern the World, he must govern it Righteously; and this is the great and formidable Objection against Providence, That the World is not governed with Justice and Righteousness: And could this be evidently and convincingly proved, I would allow the Conclusion, That when God does not govern the World. But I challenge any man who understands what the Justice of God's Government is, to charge the Divine Providence with any one plain and notorious Act of Injustice; for the truth is, the ground of all these Objections, is an ignorance of the Nature of God's Government, and of the Justice of Providence; and when this is truly stated, all such Objections will need no Answer.

Justice is commonly divided into Commutative and Distributive Justice; the first respects mens Rights and Properties; the second their Deserts; the first consists in giving every man what is his own by some Natural or Acquired Rights; the second consists in rewarding or punishing men, as the nature and quality of their Actions deserve. And upon both these



these accounts some men impeach the Divine Providence.

1. Because it is too manifest, that there is a great deal of Injustice done in the World; that a great many men are deprived of their Rights and Properties by Fraud, Injustice, or open Violence; and therefore the World is not justly and righteously governed; which they think in the last issue must reflect upon the Justice and Righteousness of Providence; if God be the Supreme and Sovereign Lord of the World. *2dly.* That Rewards and Punishments are not justly and equally distributed; that some bad men are greatly rewarded, and some good men greatly punished; which is not reconcilable with the Distributive Justice of Providence. Now the plainest and shortest way of answering these and all such like Objections, is to consider, wherein the Justice of Providence consists, and what Justice requires of God in the government of this lower World: For if God may govern the world very righteously, without doing what some men think Justice requires him to do, and without hindring what they think Justice requires him to hinder, this is a sufficient Vindication of the Justice of Providence, whatever other Objections they may make against it: And I shall state this as plainly and briefly as I can.

1. First then, I suppose I may take it for granted, That the Justice of Providence does not consist in hindring all Acts of Injustice and Violence. There may be great Violence

and Injustice committed in the World, and yet God may govern the World with great Righteousness: Which is no more than to say, That men may be very wicked and unjust, and yet God be very Just. As for God's permitting so much evil to be committed, that is a greater Objection against the Holiness than against the Justice of Providence, and shall be particularly considered under that Head; but the Justice of Providence does not consist in hindring men from sinning, but in punishing them when they do. Were it unjust in God to suffer men to do any Injustice, it would be but a very imperfect kind of Justice to punish them for it; for upon this supposition, the Justice of punishing sin would be founded in the Injustice of permitting it; and God must be first Unjust in permitting Injustice, before he can be Just in punishing it. Which shews how absurd it would be, to charge the Providence of God with Injustice, because there are so many unjust men, who do many unjust things.

2. For God may do that very justly, which men cannot do without great injustice; and therefore men may be very unjust, and God very just: As for instance; God may very justly take away any man's Estate, when no man can do it without Injustice; and the Case is the same with respect to Honour, and Power, and Life it self; for God is the Supreme Lord and Proprietor of the World; we are all his, and all that we have is *his*: We may have a Right to our Lives and Liberties, Estates, Honours, and Power, against all Human Claims; but we have no Right against God:

God : He may give Riches, and Honours, and Power, to whom he pleases, and take them away again when he sees fit, without being chargeable with any Injustice; for what he gives, and what he takes away, is his own; and *may not he do what he will with his own?*

There can be no *Commutative Justice* in a strict and proper sense, where there is no Right but on one side; for he who has no Right, can suffer no Wrong; and he in whom the whole Right is, can do no Wrong in giving or taking away what is his own: And therefore *Legal Rights and Properties*, which are the Foundation of Commutative Justice, can be no Objection against Providence, for no Creature has any Legal Property against God. The Justice of Providence does not relate to the Rights of Creatures, but to the Moral and Eternal Reasons of things; it does not consist in defending every man in his Legal Rights, which is the Justice of Human Governments, but in rewarding or punishing men according as they deserve, or as may best serve the wise ends of God's Government in this World.

There seems to me to be no occasion for that Dispute, *de Jure Dei in Creaturas*, what Right God has in Creatures; for there is no doubt but God has an Absolute, Unlimited, Uncontroulable Right in all his Creatures; they and all they have are his, and at his Absolute Disposal; tho it does not hence follow, that God may without any Injustice make Creatures on purpose to make them miserable: for though Creatures have no Natural Rights against God, yet the Justice and Goodness of the Divine Nature gives them a Moral Right



to such usage as they shall deserve : As for Instance, That an innocent Creature should not be miserable, and that those who deserve well should not be ill used. But these Moral Rights concern Distributive Justice, and result from the Goodness and Justice of the Divine Nature and Government, not from the Natural Rights of Creatures. We are absolutely at the Will and Disposal of God, as Slaves and Vassals are at the Will of their Lord ; but our security is, That God can will nothing but what is wise, and just, and good.

3dly. From hence it evidently follows, That in our Disputes about the Justice of Providence, we must confine our Enquiries to Distributive Justice ; that is, we must not barely consider what Men have, or what they lose, or what they suffer, nor what the immediate and visible Causes of all this are, whether just or unjust ; but we must consider what proportion there is between their Condition, and their Moral Deserts, or whether they enjoy or suffer any thing which will not serve the wise and just ends of God's Government. If Men are put into such a condition, as they have neither deserved, nor can make any good use of, or which does not make them Instruments of the Divine Providence to serve some wise and good ends, by what means soever they come into such a condition, it reflects upon the Wisdom and Justice of God, who has the Supreme Disposal of all Events, and by a Sovereign Authority allots all Men their several Portions and Stations in the World : But let Mens Condition be what it will, whether they be Rich or Poor, Happy or Miserable,

rable, advanced or ruined by Injustice, Oppression, and Violence, if this be what they deserved, what they are fit for, what the wise Government of the World requires, it can be no blemish to Providence, which directs and governs all things with Wisdom and Justice.

So that it is no Objection against the Justice of Providence, to say, That there are a great many miserable people in the World, and a great deal of Injustice daily committed in it; unless you can prove, That any of these miserable people ought not for wise and just reasons to suffer such Miseries; or that any suffer by Injustice what they ought not to suffer: For if notwithstanding all the Miseries that are in the World, and all the Wickedness that is committed in it, no Man suffers any thing but what he deserves, or what God may wisely and justly inflict on him, this abundantly vindicates the Wisdom and Justice of Providence.

*4thly.* But for the better understanding of this, we must consider more particularly the Nature of God's Justice, and what Acts of Justice the Government of this World requires; and how it differs from the Justice of Human Governments; the confounding of which, has occasioned most of the Objections against the Justice of Providence.

1. To consider the Nature and Exercise of God's Justice: For tho' the general Notion of Justice be the same, whether we speak of the Justice of God or Men; yet the particular Acts of Justice vary, as they do even among Men, according as their Rights and Authority

differ

differ. Justice signifies to give to every man what is his own, and to take nothing from any man, but what is our own ; to serve our selves of other Men, and to reward or punish them, as their Actions deserve, and as our Authority will justify. So that the particular Expressions of Justice and Righteousness, as exercised by different persons, differ as much as the Circumstances of Mens Fortune and Conditions, Relations, Authority and Power differ: For when two men do the same thing, it may be done very justly by one, and very unjustly by the other, because one may have a Right and Authority to do it, and the other have none ; as a Prince or Judge may very justly execute a Criminal , and confiscate his Estate, which a private Man cannot justly do.

Now if the difference between a private Man and a Magistrate, between a Prince and a Subject, makes such a vast difference in the particular Acts and Exercise of Justice and Righteousness, as they respect such different states ; that vast disproportion which is between God and Creatures, must make a much greater difference ; that tho the general Notion of Justice and Righteousness is the same both with respect to God and Men ; yet God may do that very justly, which Men cannot justly do ; as a Prince may exercise some Acts of Justice, which a private Man must not do.

I shall at present only instance in God's Absolute Dominion and Sovereignty, and shew you in some plain Cases, what a vast difference this makes between the Justice of God, and the Justice of Men. Now God's Absolute  
Domi-



Dominion gives him Right and Authority to do whatever is consistent with Wisdom and Goodness : For Absolute Dominion is Absolute Authority, and Absolute Authority makes every thing just, which is wise and good. A Limited Authority has a Rule, and must not do what is wise and good, against its Rule of Right : No Man must take away that which is another's, and which he has no Authority to take away, whatever wise and good Ends he can serve by it. Tho' it were never so apparent, that it would be a great kindness to the Man himself, to take away great part of his Estate, which he uses ill to oppress his Neighbours, and to make himself a Beast ; tho' he does not deserve the Estate he has, nay, deserves to lose it ; tho' we could bestow it upon Men who deserve and would use it better, or could employ it to excellent uses, for the Service of God, and of his Church, or for the relief of the Poor : All these wise and good Purposes, would justify no Man who invades another's Right without a just Authority : But had any Prince such an Absolute Authority over the Estates of all his Subjects, that he could give or take them away as he pleased, then such Reasons as these would justify the exercise of such a Sovereign Will and Power in transferring Estates and Properties, and all Men would allow it to be very Just and Righteous. Now this is the Case with respect to God, as I observed before ; for he is the sole Lord and Proprietor of the World ; and therefore no other bounds can be set to the just exercise of his Authority, but to do what is wise and good : He may give or take away any

Man's

Man's Estate, or Honour, or Power, whenever he can serve any wise, or just, or good ends by it, for they are all but several Trusts; we are but God's Stewards, and must give an Account of our Stewardship: And if we do not use our Riches and Honours well, or when he has no longer any use of us, he has as Absolute Authority to lay us aside, as a Lord has to change his Steward when he pleases.

Thus God is the Absolute Lord of all Men: We are all his Creatures, and are in his hands, as Clay in the hands of a Potter; and therefore he may deal with us as he pleases, and may serve the ends of his own Glory and Providence of us, as far as his own Wisdom and Goodness will direct. Thus for Instance: We think it very unjust in Human Governments to punish a vertuous and innocent Man, to strip him of his Estate or Honours, to afflict his Body, to expose him to publick scorn, and confine him to a noisome Prison, and at last to take away his life with exquisite Pains and Torments: But the Sovereign Authority of God extends to all this, when he can serve his own Glory, and the wise ends of his Grace and Providence by it, without doing any real injury to his Creatures. The Wisdom of God requires, that there should be very great and excellent Reasons for doing this; and the Goodness of God requires, that such good Men should be greatly supported under their sufferings, and greatly rewarded for them; but then the Sovereignty of God gives him Authority to use the Services of his Creatures, in doing or suffering his Will.

This was the Case of *Job* whom God exercised

cised with great sufferings, to make him an eminent Example of Faith and Patience ; but we know what was the end of *Job*, and how greatly God rewarded his Sufferings ; tho' *Job* himself, while he was under his sufferings, knew not what other account to give of them, but to resolve all into the Sovereign Will and Pleasure of God. *The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, and blessed be the name of the Lord.* And, *Shall we receive good at the hands of God, and shall we not receive evil ?* Which indeed is Answer enough to all such Cases, while we have an implicate Faith in the Wisdom and Goodness of Providence.

Thus God dealt with *Joseph*, made him the Instrument of transplanting his Father and all his Family into *Egypt* ; and rewarded his sufferings, by advancing him to *Pharaoh's* Throne.

Nay, thus God dealt with Christ himself, who, as Man, was Perfect and Innocent, *who did no evil, neither was any guile found in his mouth ; who went about doing good, and was obedient to his Father's Will in all things ;* and yet him God delivered into the hands of sinners, to suffer an ignominious and painful Death, for the Redemption of the World. And the Sovereignty of God will justify the greatest Sufferings of the most innocent Men when they serve such admirable Ends, and are so greatly rewarded.

And thus God has dealt with some of the best Men that ever lived in the World : Witness the Sufferings of Prophets, and of other good Men under the Old Testament, and of the Apostles and Martyrs of Christ, who have trod in the Steps of their Lord, who have suffered with him



him, that they might be glorified together. I know not what the Sovereignty of God signifies, if he may not serve the wise ends of his Grace and Providence, even by the Sufferings of his Creatures, when such Sufferings, how uneasy and grievous soever they are at present, shall turn to their much greater good; when they shall be so greatly rewarded that good Men themselves shall think the reward an abundant recompence for their Sufferings, and glory in those very Sufferings which will have so great a reward.

Thus let us consider God as the Supreme and Absolute Judge of the World: Now a Sovereign and Absolute Judge must do that which is just, but he is tyed up by no Rules or Formalities of Law, as Inferior Ministers of Justice are; if he reward the good, and punish the wicked, he may do it at what time and in what manner he pleases: He is under no Rule but his own Sovereign Will and Wisdom. When Men have deserved Punishment, he may spare them as long, or execute Vengeance on them as soon as he sees fit; for he is the Absolute Judge of time, and place, and other Circumstances of executing Judgment. This Prerogative all Sovereign Princes challenge; and it is indeed an inseparable Right of Sovereignty.

So that it is no reasonable Objection against the Justice of Providence, That God does not immediately reward all great and virtuous Actions, nor immediately punish Wickedness, for a Sovereign Justice is under no Obligation to do this: All that we can expect from the Divine Justice is, That good Men shall be rewarded, and the wicked punished; and that

whenever God does reward or punish, good Men shall have no reason to complain, that their reward was delayed ; nor bad Men to glory in the long delays of Punishment ; but the greatness of the Rewards or Punishments shall recompence for all delays ; for then God is just in rewarding good Men, and punishing the wicked, how long soever he delay either. Sovereign Justice is not confined to time ; and when the Sufferings of good Men who deserve a Reward, and the Prosperity of bad Men who deserve Punishment, and the delays of both are taken into the account, God is very Just and Righteous, how long soever he delay to reward or punish.

From what I have now discoursed concerning the Sovereignty of the Divine Justice, you may easily observe, That all the Objections against the Justice of Providence, have no other Foundation, but our Ignorance of the Nature of God's Justice ; we measure the Justice of Providence by the Rules of Justice among Men, without considering that God is the Sovereign Lord of the World, and therefore has a Right and Authority superior to Men, and therefore a superior Justice too.

It is unjust for Men to deprive one another of their Just and Legal Rights, and therefore they think this a Reflection on the Justice of Providence too, when Men suffer wrongfully ; but no Man has any Right against God who is the sole Proprietor of the World ; and therefore he may give, and he may take away, he may set up and pull down, and do what soever pleaseth him, both in Heaven and Earth.

It is unjust for Men to afflict and oppress

the innocent and vertuous, or to encourage and prosper the wicked, and therefore they complain against Providence too, when good Men suffer, and the wicked are prosperous ; but God has an Absolute Right to the Services of all his Creatures, both of good and bad Men ; and if he can serve the Wise Ends of his Grace and Providence, by the Sufferings of good Men, or by the Prosperity of the wicked ; and when he has no farther use of their services, rewards or punishes them according as they deserve ; the Sovereignty of God will justify the present Sufferings of good Men, and Prosperity of the Wicked ; and their final Rewards and Punishments will vindicate his Justice.

2dly. But for a fuller Vindication of the Justice of Providence, we must consider the Nature of God's Government of this lower World, and what acts of Justice the present Government of the World requires. The Justice of Government must be proportioned to the Nature and Ends of Government : For all acts of Justice are not proper at all times ; and it is no Reproach to the Justice of Providence, if God do not exercise such acts of Justice as are not proper for the present state of the World ; for Justice is Rectitude ; and what is not right and fit in such a state of things, is not just.

The great Objection against the Justice of Providence is, That all good Men are not rewarded, nor all bad Men punished according to their Deserts in this World : But this is no Objection against the Divine Justice, to those who believe that there is another World, where all good Men shall be rewarded, and all wicked Men punished ; for if all good and



bad Men shall be finally rewarded and punished according to their Works, this is a sufficient Vindication of the Justice of God.

And as for the Justice of Providence, tho' every good Man is not rewarded, nor every bad Man punished in this World, this is no reasonable Objection, if the state of this World will not admit of such a strict and exact Justice. Now not to take notice at present of what is commonly said upon this occasion, and what I have formerly discoursed more largely, That this World is not the place of Judgment, but a state of Trial, Probation, and Discipline; where good Men many times suffer, not so much in Punishment of their sins, as to exercise their Faith and Patience, and to brighten their Vertues, and to prepare them for greater Rewards; and bad Men are prosperous, to lead them to Repentance, or to make them Instruments of the Divine Providence, in chastising the Wickedness of other Men, or the more remarkable Examples of the Divine Justice and Vengeance in their final Ruin.

I say, not to take notice of these things now, I shall only observe, That the Justice of Providence is nothing else but the Justice of Government, which in the nature of the thing must be distinguished from the Justice of the Final Judgment.

Now to govern the World, does not signify to destroy it, but to uphold and preserve it, and to continue a succession of Men in it, and to keep it in as good order, as the present state of things will admit. The Providence of God is that Provident Care which he takes of all his Creatures, while he thinks fit

fit to preserve this present Frame of the World ; but to destroy the World, is not properly an Act of Providence, but of Judgment : And yet if we consider the corrupt and degenerate state of the World, did the Justice of Providence require God to punish all bad Men according to their deserts, he must destroy far the greatest part of Mankind in every Age. This Earth would soon be little better than a desolate Wilderness, if none but good Men were suffered to live in it : But this kind of Justice God has renounced ever since the Universal Deluge. He then indeed exercised such a terrible Justice and Vengeance, as some Men think can be the only proof of a Providence ; he destroyed the whole World by Water, excepting *Noah* and his Sons, whom he preserved in the Ark ; but he promised that he would never do so again, notwithstanding the great Wickedness of Mankind. *The Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake ; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth : neither will I again smite any more every living thing, as I have done. While the earth remaineth, seed-time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease, 8. Gen. 21, 22.* So that God will no more destroy the World, nor all the wicked Inhabitants of it, till the Day of Judgment ; and then it is certain all wicked Men cannot be punished according to their Deserts in this World.

The Justice of Providence then does not consist in rooting all bad Men out of the World, or in making them all miserable in it, or in rewarding all good Men with Temporal Fe-

licity ; which, considering the present state of the World, cannot be done without constant Miracles, and the visible interposition of a Divine Power ; for when bad Men are so much the greater numbers, they will have the greatest share and interest in this World : But the Care of Providence is to govern bad Men, and to protect the good ; to restrain and govern the Lusts and Passions of bad Men, to make them the Instruments and Executioners of his just Vengeance on one another ; and to make some of them in every Age notorious Examples of his Justice, to keep the World in awe, and to awaken in them a due sense and reverence of the Divine Power ; and to correct and chastise the Miscarriages of good Men, and to exercise their Graces and Vertues. The Justice of Providence consists in this, Not that all good Men shall be prosperous in this World, and all bad Men miserable ; but that notwithstanding all the Wickedness that is in the World, the World is kept in tolerable order, and is a tolerable place to live in ; and that bad Men are as often punished, and good Men as often rewarded, as the government of this World requires ; that no Man suffers any thing but what he deserves, and what God sees good for him, if he will make a wise use of it ; and that how prosperous soever bad Men are, there are few of them go out of the World, without some Marks and Tokens of a Divine Vengeance, tho' not always so remarkable as to be observed by the World.

The Sum is this, God is very Just in his Government of the World ; but the Government of the World does not require the same

Acts



Acts of Justice that the final Judgment of Mankind does : And if we do but consider the Nature of the Divine Justice, which is the Justice of a Sovereign and Absolute Lord, and the difference between the Justice of Providence, and of the final Judgment; that is, between God's Governing and Judging the world, we shall easily answer all the Objections against the Justice of Providence.

This I take to be a full and true Account of the Justice of Providence, and to agree very exactly with the actual Administration of Providence : For it is manifest, that all good men are not rewarded, nor all wicked men punished in this world ; that a Righteous Cause is sometimes oppressed ; and that Oppression and Injustice is very often prosperous ; which must needs appear a great Difficulty to those who make no difference between the Justice of God and Men ; who think that the Justice of Providence is as much concerned to defend all men's Rights and Properties, as the Justice of a Prince is. This makes them quarrel against Providence, when they are hardly and unjustly used by men , and so blinds their minds, that they see not the true Reasons why God afflicts them, and neither reverence his Judgments, nor make a wise use of them.

The Reasons of this seem very plain ; the only Question is, How it agrees with that account which the Scripture gives of God's Justice and Righteousness ? For the Righteousness of God is represented in Scripture, by loving Righteousness, and favouring a Righteous Cause. Thus 11. Psalm 7. *The righteous Lord loveth righteousness, and his countenance doth behold*

*behold the upright.* And the Psalmist very often encourages himself to expect the Divine Favour and Protection, from his own Innocence and Integrity, and the Righteousness of his Cause : 35. Psal. 19. *Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully, rejoice over me ; neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause. Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgment, even to my cause, my God, and my Lord. Judge me, O God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoice over me. Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt. Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnify themselves against me. Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause ; yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.* 23, 24, 26, 27. v. *The Lord shall judge the people ! Judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me. Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just ; for the righteous Lord trieth the heart and reins. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day. If he turn not, he will whet his sword ; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready : And concludes, I will praise the Lord according to his righteousness, and will sing praises to the name of the Lord most high ;* 7. Psal. 8, &c. Where the Righteousness of the Lord, for which the Psalmist praises him, is his Judging and Defending a Righteous Cause. Thus in 9. Psalm 8, 9, 10. *He shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness. The Lord also will be a refuge to the oppressed, a refuge in time of trouble. And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee ; for thou,*  
Lord,

*Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.* It were easy to multiply Texts to this purpose, where God is expressly declared to be an irreconcilable Enemy to all Injustice and Violence, the Protector of the Widow, the Fatherless, and Oppressed, and of all just and righteous men: But those conclude a great deal too much, who would prove from such Texts as these, That no Righteous Man, nor Righteous Cause, shall ever be oppressed: That good men shall always be prosperous, and the wicked always miserable; for it is evident, that this was not the state of the world when these Psalms were penned; and therefore this could not possibly be the meaning of them.

How many Complaints does the *Psalmist* make against his Enemies, those who were *wrongfully* his Enemies? 69. Psalm 4. *That his Enemies were lively and strong; and they that hated him wrongfully were multiplied,* 38. Psalm 19. How passionately does he pray for Protection against his Enemies? *How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me? how long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?* 13. Psalm 1, 2. The 37th. Psalm is a plain proof, that wicked men were very prosperous in those days, though they are threatned with final destruction. And to the same purpose the 73d. Psalm gives us a large description of the Prosperity and Pride of bad men, many of whom spend their lives, and end their days prosperously: *I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked: For there are no bands in their death, but their strength is firm. They are*  
not



*not in trouble as other men, neither are they plagued as other men. — Behold these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.* The Prosperity of bad men, and the Miseries and Afflictions of the good, were in those days a great Difficulty in Providence, and were so to the *Psalmist* himself; and therefore it is certain, that what ever he says of the Righteousness of God, and his care of Righteous men, and his abhorrence of all Wickedness and Injustice, cannot signify, That God will always defend men in their just Rights; that he will always prosper a Righteous Cause, and Righteous Men, for this was against plain matter of fact; and we cannot suppose the *Psalmist* so inconsistent with himself, as in the same breath to complain that wicked men were prosperous, and good men afflicted; and to affirm, That the Just and Righteous Judge of the World would always punish Unjust Oppressors, and protect the Innocent: Nay, indeed the very Nature of the thing proves the contrary; for there can be no Unjust Oppressors, if no body can be oppressed in their just Rights; and therefore it is certain the Divine Providence does at least for a time suffer some men to be very prosperous in their Oppressions, and does not always defend a just and innocent Cause; for if he did, there could be no innocent oppressed man to be relieved, nor any Oppressor to be punished. And if it be consistent with the Justice and Righteousness of Providence to permit such things for some time, we must conclude, that it is at the discretion of Providence, how long good men shall be oppressed, and the Oppressor go unpunished.

The plain account then of this matter, as it is represented in Scripture, is this :

I. That as God is infinitely Just and Righteous himself, so he loves Justice and Righteousness among men ; he loves Righteousness and Righteous men, and hates all Injustice, Violence and Injuries ; for the Righteous Lord must love Righteousness, and hate Iniquity : and therefore, though the Divine Justice is Superior to all Human Rights, and his Authority Absolute and Sovereign, to dispose of all his Creatures and of all they have, as his own Wisdom directs, yet men cannot invade each other's Rights without Injustice ; and when Rights and Properties are settled by Human Laws, it is the Rule of Righteousness to us, to give to every man that which is his own ; and it is the Justice of Government to punish those who invade another's Rights ; and this is that Justice which the Righteous Lord loves in men, and the violation of which he hates.

So that the Justice of the Divine Nature makes God love Righteousness and Justice, and hate all Injustice and Oppression ; and the Justice of Providence requires that God should punish Injustice and Violence, and protect the Just and Innocent, as far as the nature and ends of God's Government of the World requires ; and this the Scripture every where declares, that God will do : That he is angry with the wicked every day ; That he is a refuge and sanctuary , and strong tower and rock of defence to Just and Righteous men. Not that every particular bad man, who does unjust things, shall be immediately punished for his Unjustice ; nor that every  
man,

man, who has a just and righteous Cause, shall be protected from the violence and injustice of the Wicked: for the experience of all the world proves, that this never was done, and therefore this cannot be the meaning of the Promises and Threatnings of Scripture: But there is enough meant by it to vindicate the Justice of Providence in this World, to be a support to good men, and a terror to the wicked.

1. For first, it signifies, That in the ordinary course of Providence, where there is nothing but the justice or injustice of the Cause to be considered, God will favour a just and righteous Cause. There may be other wise Reasons, why God may suffer a just Cause to be oppressed, and Injustice to be prosperous; and we ought to believe, that there are always wise Reasons for it, when God does suffer this, because we certainly know, that God is no favourer of Injustice; but he who has a just Cause, may for other Reasons deserve to be punished, and then God may justly punish him by unjust Oppressors; and thus Injustice may be prosperous, and Justice oppressed; but where the other sins and demerits of the man do not forfeit God's protection of a just Cause, the Divine Providence will make a visible distinction between just and unjust.

2dly. And therefore no man can promise himself the Divine Protection, but only when his Cause is just and right. Which is the reason, why the *Psalmist*, as you have already heard, so often pleads his own innocence and integrity, and the righteousness of his Cause,



to move God to save and defend him. For God has promised his protection upon no other terms ; and whenever Injustice prospers, it is not in favour to the unjust man, or his unjust Cause, but in punishment to others, whom God thinks fit to correct and chastise by such injustice. Tho wickedness may prosper for a while, there is no way to obtain the Divine Favour and Protection, but by doing good ; for a Righteous God can have no favour for an unjust Cause ; and therefore if we believe that God governs the World, we must expect his protection only in the ways of Righteousness, and this will give us a secure hope and dependance on God, *That we shall not be ashamed, while we have respect unto all his commandments.*

3dly, And for the same Reason, though Injustice may prosper for a time, no unjust man can be secure from a Divine Vengeance; God does not always punish bad men as soon as they deserve it ; but sometimes he does, and he is always angry with them, and therefore they are always in danger. *God is angry with the wicked every day ; if he turn not, he will whet his sword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready, he hath also prepared for him the instruments of death, he hath ordain'd his arrows against the persecutors,* 7. Psalm 11, 12, 13.

4thly, And therefore though every particular good man be not rewarded, nor every bad man punish'd in this World, yet the Divine Providence furnishes us with numerous Examples of Justice, both in the protection and defence of good men, and in the punishment of the wicked. This is so notoriously known, that no man can deny it, That besides the ordinary

dinary Miseries and Calamities of Sinners, which are the natural and necessary effects and rewards of their Sins, and make them the scorn, and the pity of Mankind, God does very often execute very remarkable Judgments upon remarkable Sinners, which bear the evident Tokens and Characters of a Divine Vengeance on them, and does appear as wonderfully for the preservation of just and good men in a Righteous Cause. Both Sacred and Profane Story, and our own observation may furnish us with many Examples of both kinds, which are sufficient to vindicate the Justice of Providence, and the truth of those Promises and Threatnings which are made in Scripture.

2dly, The better to understand that Account the Scripture gives us of the Justice of Providence, I observe, That the protection and defence of Providence is never promised in Scripture merely to a just and righteous Cause, but only to just, and righteous, and good men. This is not commonly observed; and yet as soon as it is named, it is so evident, that it needs no proof, and the consequence of it is very considerable.

We cannot indeed separate a just and righteous Man from a righteous Cause; for as far as he is engaged in an unjust Cause, he is an unjust Man: but if the Divine Protection be promised to the righteous Man, not to the righteous Cause, then a righteous Cause may be oppressed, when the man has no right to God's Protection, without any impeachment either of the Righteousness or Justice of God: which shews the difference, as I observed before, between the Justice of Providence, and the Justice of Human Governments. The

Justice

Justice of Human Governments considers mens Rights, the Justice of Providence considers their moral Deserts. Human Justice defends bad men in their just Rights ; the Divine Justice, which is supreme and absolute, has no regard to Human Rights, when the men deserve to be punished. For God challenges to himself such an absolute right and propriety in all things, as to give or take them away when he pleases. And therefore he threatens *Israel* by the Prophet *Hosea*, that since they had served *Baal* with the Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, and Silver, and Gold, which he gave them, *Therefore will I return and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool, and my flax, given to cover her nakedness, 2. Hof. 8, 9.*

The 26. *Levit.* contains the Promises and Threatnings to *Israel* ; and the condition of both is, their keeping or transgressing his Laws, and Statutes, and Commandments ; if they observed his Laws, he would bestow all good things on them ; if they transgressed his Laws, he would take them all away, without any regard to their Rights or Properties. Among other Judgments, he threatens them to deliver them into the hands of their Enemies, who should oppress them in their own Land, and carry them captive into strange Countries. He destroyed all their Rights and Properties at once ; and yet I suppose no man will say, that the *Philistines*, or *Moabites*, or *Aramites*, had any right to invade *Canaan*, and to bring *Israel* under their Yoak : and *Nebuchadnezzar* had no better right than they, when he destroyed the Temple and City of *Jerusalem*, and carried the *Jews* captive to *Babylon* ; but God

O

was



was very just and righteous in this, though he did not defend them in their just Rights, because they had deserved such punishments. And thus throughout the Book of *Psalms*, the protection of the Divine Providence is promised only to good and righteous men, to those who love God, who fear, and reverence and worship, and put their trust in him; that if men be not thus qualified, whatever their Cause is, they have no right to the Protection of Providence. And this is the Justice of Providence, not to secure Human Rights, but to protect and defend good men, and to punish the wicked.

3dly, We may observe also in Scripture, That notwithstanding the Justice of Providence, and God's love to Righteousness, and to righteous Men, he still by a Sovereign Authority reserves to himself a liberty to correct and chastise good men, and to exercise their Graces and Virtues, and to serve the ends of his own Glory by their Sufferings. We must distinguish between Acts of Discipline and Justice, which have very different ends and measures, as the Correction of a Child differs from the Execution of a Malefactor. *For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth; and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. He corrects us for our profit, that we may be partakers of his holiness,* 7. Heb. 7, 8, 9. Very good men may fall into such great sins, as may deserve a severe correction, not only to give them a greater abhorrence of their sins, and make them more watchful for the future, but to be an Example to others; and in such cases Repentance it self, though it will obtain their pardon,

pardon, will not excuse them from Temporal Punishments, as we see in the Example of *David*, when he had been guilty of Adultery and Murther; upon his repentance God declared his pardon by the Prophet *Nathan*, but would not remit his punishment, which was not so much an act of Justice and Vengeance, as of necessary Discipline. And these are generally the many Afflictions of the Righteous, out of which the *Psalmist* tells us, God will at last deliver them; whereas the Punishments of the Wicked, when God, after a long patience awakes to judgment, are usually for their final ruin and destruction.

Thus good men may have many secret failings and miscarriages, known to none but God and themselves, which may deserve severe corrections; which sometimes are made an argument against the Justice of Providence, when the correction is visible, but the causes for which they are corrected, unknown.

Other good men suffer for *the trial of their faith, which is more precious than of gold which perisheth*; and are trained up by great severities to heroical degrees of Vertue. All this is very reconcilable with God's love of Righteousness, and righteous Men, for it is the effect of this Love: And thus good men for a time may visibly suffer as much as the wicked, which occasions such Complaints, that *all things fall alike to all*; but such Corrections as these are not properly Acts of Justice, but of Discipline; not so much for the punishment of Good men, as to make them better; not the effects of Anger, but of Love.

4thly, We may observe in Scripture also, That God exercises a Sovereign Authority in

exercising his Judgments upon Wicked men. He does not always punish them as soon as they deserve punishment, but sometimes waits patiently for their return; sometimes uses them as the Instruments of his Justice, to punish other Bad men, or to correct the Miscarriages, and to exercise the Graces and Virtues of Good men; and when he has finished what he had to do by them, reserves them for a more publick and glorious Execution, to be the Triumphs of his just Vengeance, and standing Examples to the World, which we know was the case of *Pharaoh*, and the King of *Assyria*, of *Antiochus*, and some great Persecutors of the Christian Faith.

Thus have I shewn you, wherein the Justice of Providence consists, both from the Nature of the Divine Justice, and the Ends of God's Government in this World, and from the Account the Scripture gives us of it; which will enable us to answer all the Objections against the Justice of Providence.

I shall observe but one thing more, That it is evident from this Discourse, that we must not judge of the goodness of any Cause by external and visible Success; much less make the oppression of a just Cause any Argument against the Justice of Providence. For Justice does not oblige God always to favour a just Cause, when those who have a just Cause deserve to be punished. God may justly punish Bad men by unjust Oppressors, for he is the Sovereign Lord of the World, and can dispose of his Creatures as his own Absolute Authority, and Unsearchable Wisdom shall direct.



## C H A P. VI.

*The Holiness of Providence.*

**T**HE next Enquiry is concerning the Holiness of Providence. For God is a Holy Being, as Holiness is opposed to all Impurity and Wickedness; and such as God's Nature is, such his Government must be; and therefore the Psalmist, 145. *Psalm 17.* assures us, That the Lord is not only *righteous in all his ways*; which signifies the Justice of Providence, which I have already discoursed of; but he is *holy in all his works*, as he tells us more at large, 5. *Psal. 4, 5, 6.* *For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness, neither shall evil dwell with thee: The foolish shall not stand in thy sight; thou hatest all workers of iniquity: thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.* And yet there want not Objections, and such as some men think inexplicable difficulties, against the Holiness of Providence. And therefore my design at present is to set this in as clear a light as I can; and to that end I shall enquire,

1. What the Holiness of God requires of him, in the Government of the world.
2. What it does not require of him. And
3. What is Inconsistent and Irreconcilable with the Holiness of Providence.

And if God governs the World as his Essential Holiness requires that he should govern it; if what men ignorantly object against Providence be no just impeachment of his Holiness;

ness ; and if nothing be justly chargeable on Providence, which is inconsistent and irreconcilable with the Holiness of the Divine Nature, I suppose I need then add no more to vindicate the Holiness of Providence.

1. Now as for the first, the case seems very plain, That the Holiness of a Governor, in the Government of Reasonable Creatures and Free Agents, can require no more of him, than to command every thing that is Holy, and to forbid all kinds and degrees of Wickedness, and to encourage the practice of Vertue, and to discourage all Wicked practices, as much as the Wisdom of Government, and the freedom of Human Actions will allow.

That God does all this, wherein the Holiness of Government consists, I know no man that denies : As wicked as Mankind is , it is not for want of holy, and just, and good Laws ; *The law of the Lord is an undefiled law, converting the soul ; the testimony of the Lord is sure, and giveth wisdom unto the simple : the statutes of the Lord are right, and rejoice the heart ; the commandment of the Lord is pure, and giveth light unto the eyes. The fear of the Lord is clean and endureth for ever ; the judgments of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether,* 19. Psal. 7, 8, 9. The great complaint is, That the Laws of God are too Holy for the Corrupt state of this World, and most men think to excuse their Wickedness by the degeneracy of human Nature, and the too great Purity and Perfection of the Divine Laws, which they have no Ability to perform.

Now the Holiness of God's Laws are an undeniable Argument of the Holiness of his Provi-

Providence and Government, whether we consider these Laws as a copy of his Nature, or a declaration of his Will ; much more if we consider them both as his Nature and his Will, as all Moral Laws, which have an eternal and necessary Goodness in them are ; for the Divine Nature and Will must be the rule and measure of his Providence and Government, unless he Govern the World contrary to his own Nature and Will. Nay, Laws themselves are not only the Rule of Obedience to Subjects , but of Government to the Prince ; and it is universally acknowledged to be as great a miscarriage in a Prince, not to govern by his own Laws, as it is in Subjects not to obey them. Princes may be guilty of such miscarriages, but God can't ; and therefore the Laws he gives to us, are the Rules of his own Providence ; and then the holiness of his Laws prove, that his Government and Providence must be very Holy.

And indeed we have very visible and sensible proofs of this in that care he takes to encourage the Practice of Vertue , and to discourage Wickedness. This he has done by those great Promises which he has made to the Observation of his Laws , and by those terrible Threatnings which he has denounc'd against the breach of them both in this world and in the world to come : But this is not what I mean, for men can despise both Promises and Threatnings if they do not see the Execution of them ; and the Promises and Threatnings of the other world, which are much the most considerable , are out of sight , and do not so much affect Bad men ; and that which is most proper for us to



consider here, is how the external Administrations of Providence encourage Vertue, and discourage Wickedness and Vice.

Now those who believe that all the Miseries that are in the world are the effects or rewards of Sin, as all men must do, who believe the Scripture; nay, as all men must do, who believe that a Just and Good God governs the world, must confess that the Divine Providence has done abundantly enough to discourage Wickedness: For it is visible enough how many Miseries there are in the world: So many, and so great, as are commonly thought a reproach to Providence; but if they be the just recompence of Sin, they are only an Argument of the Justice and Holiness of Providence.

If we believe the Scripture, Mortality and Death, and consequently all those Infirmities and Decays of Nature, all those Pains, and Sickneses, and Diseases, which are not the effect of our own Sins, or which we do not inherit from our more immediate Parents, as an entail of their Sins, are owing to the Sin of *Adam*, which brought Death upon himself and all his Posterity; and such a curse upon the earth, as has entail'd Labour and Sorrow on us.

As for many other Miseries and Calamities of life, they are visibly owing to our own, or to other mens sins; such as Want and Poverty, Infamy and Reproach, Seditions and Tumults, violent Changes and Revolutions of Government, and all the Miseries and Desolations of War. Take a survey in your thoughts of all the several sorts of Miseries  
which

which are in the world, and tell me what place they could find here, by what possible means they could enter into the world, were sin banished out of it? What Miseries could disturb Human life, were all men Just, and Honest, and Charitable, did they love one another as themselves? Perfect Vertue is not only an innocent and harmless, but a very beneficial thing; it does no hurt, but all the good it can, both to it self and others; and when there is nothing to hurt us, neither within nor without, we can suffer no hurt.

And is not this a sufficient proof of the Holiness of Providence, that God has so ordered the nature of things, and the circumstances of our life in this World, that if men will be Wicked, they shall be Miserable? Can any thing in this World more discourage men from sin, or make them more zealous to reform themselves and the rest of Mankind, than so many daily and sensible proofs, that there is no expectation of a secure state of rest and happiness, while either they themselves, or other men, with whom they must of necessity converse, or have something to do, are Wicked.

For you must remember, that I am not now a vindicating the Justice, but the Holiness of Providence; and therefore it is no Objection against what I have now said, That many times vertuous and innocent men suffer very greatly by the Violence and Injustice of the wicked: Tho this may be an Objection against the Justice of Providence, which I have already accounted for, yet it is no Objection against the Holiness of Providence, but

but a great justification of it ; for the more effectual care God has taken to give all mankind an abhorrence of all Wickedness both in themselves and others, the more undeniable proof it is, of the Holiness of God's Government ; and this is more effectually done by the evils which we suffer from other mens wickedness, than from our own. Men who are very favourable to their own Vices when they feel the Pleasures and Advantages of them, learn to hate, to condemn, to punish them, by feeling what they suffer from other mens sins : When they lose their own Estates by Injustice and Violence, or their Good Names by Reproaches and Defamations, or are injur'd in the Chastity of their Wives and Daughters by other mens Lusts ; this gives them a truer sense of the evil of Injustice, Defamation, and Lust, and makes them condemn these Vices in themselves, how well soever they love them. This is the foundation of Human Government, which keeps Mankind in order, and lays great restraints upon mens Lusts : for did not all Mankind suffer by one another's sins, I doubt neither good nor bad men would be so zealously concerned to punish and suppress Vice ; and therefore the Divine Providence could not have taken a more effectual course to discourage Wickedness, than to make all Mankind sensible of the evil of sin, by making them all at one time or other feel the evil of sin, in what they suffer by their own or other mens sins. For were all men convinced (and it is strange that their own sense and feeling will not convince them), that all the evils and miseries of life are owing to sin, and



and that it is impossible to be happy without reforming themselves and others as far as they can, what more powerful Argument could Providence offer to us to reform the world?

There are another sort of Calamities, and very terrible ones too, which those who believe a Providence, can attribute to nothing else but the just Judgment and Vengeance of God upon a wicked World: Such as Plague, and Pestilence, and Famine, Deluges, and Earthquakes, which destroy Cities and Countries; and more ordinary Accidents, when they act in such an extraordinary manner, as if they were directed and guided by an unseen hand.

A great many such Instances are recorded in Scripture, and expressly ascribed to the Judgment of God: God has threatned such Judgments in Scripture, and therefore when we see them executed, we must conclude, That they are inflicted by God as the just Punishment of Sin. Nay, those very evils and miseries which we suffer by other mens sins, are in Scripture attributed to God, who has the Supreme Disposal of all Events.

For, as I observed before, it is not sufficient proof, that these Judgments are not ordered by God, that we can find some immediate Causes for them; that some of them are owing to Natural Causes, others to Men, others to some surprizing and unusual, or it may be, usual Accidents; for whoever believes a Divine Providence, does not therefore believe that God does every thing immediately by his own Power, without the Ministry of any Second Causes, either Natural or Free Agents,

or

or what we call Accidents ; but he is only obliged to believe, That God governs all Second Causes to produce such Effects as he sees fit ; That all Nature moves at God's Command ; That *fire and hail, snow and vapours, wind and storm, fulfil his word*, 148. Psal. 8. v. That both good and bad men are under his Government, and the Ministers of his Providence ; and that what seems perfect Chance to us, is directed by his Wisdom and Counsel, and then whatever evils we suffer, and whatever the immediate Causes of them be, we must ascribe them all to God ; especially when the same kind of Judgments, which had the same kind of immediate Causes, are attributed to God in Scripture, it is reason enough for us, whenever such Judgments befall us, to ascribe them to the Providence of God.

But I need not dispute here, Whether all those Evils and Calamities which befall sinners, are ordered and appointed by God ; for till they can prove *à priori*, by direct and positive Arguments, That there is no God nor a Providence, (which none of our Modern Atheists pretend to do ) while they dispute only by way of Objection, they must prove, that things are not so ordered as they ought to have been ordered, did God govern the world ; and if we can prove that they are, their Objection is answered. Now with respect to my present Argument, to vindicate the Holiness of Providence, it is plain beyond all contradiction, that things are so ordered for the discouragement of Wickedness, and the encouragement of Virtue, as if they had been so ordered on purpose by the greatest Wisdom, and

and the most perfect Holiness ; and therefore we have reason to believe, that they were so ordered by a Wise and a Holy Providence.

As far then as to command and encourage all Holiness and Virtue, and to forbid and discourage all Wickedness and Vice, is a Proof of the Holiness of Providence, I hope I have sufficiently cleared this Point ; and I must desire you to observe, That these are direct and positive Proofs, such as every man may understand, and cannot avoid the evidence of, and therefore are not to be shaken by every Difficulty objected against them : For our Knowledge is so imperfect, that there is nothing almost which we so certainly know, but is liable to such Objections as we cannot easily and satisfactorily answer ; but one plain positive Proof is a better Reason to believe any thing, than a hundred Objections against it, are not to believe it ; because since it is confessed on all hands, that our Knowledge is very imperfect, it is no reason to disbelieve what we do know, and what we are as certain of, as we can be of any thing, because there are some things relating to the same subject, which we do not know ; and therefore unless the Objection be as positive and evident as the proof is (and I am sure there are no such Objections against the Holiness of Providence,) we may very reasonably acknowledge that there are some difficulties which we do not understand, and yet may very reasonably believe on as we did.

2dly. Let us now consider, what the Holiness of God's Providence and Government does not require of him : And I shall name

but



but one thing which some men make a great Objection against Providence, viz. That there is so much Sin and Wickedness daily committed in the world. Now if the being of Sin in the world, or if the Wickedness of men were irreconcilable with the Holiness of Providence, this were an unanswerable Objection against it; for it cannot be denied, but that Mankind are very wicked. But what consequence is there in this, that God can't be Holy, nor his Providence Holy, because Men are wicked? We may as well prove that there is no God, because there is a Devil. Such conceits as these tempted some ancient Hereticks to assert Two Principles, a Good, and a bad God, because they thought, that if there were but one God, and he very good, there could be no such thing as evil in the world.

But would any man think this a good Argument against the Holiness of a Prince and his Government, that he has many wicked Subjects? and how then do the Sins of men come to be an Argument against the Holiness of Providence?

To state this in a few words; When we speak of God's permitting Sin, we either mean the internal, or the external Acts of Sin.

1. The internal Act of sin, which is nothing else but the choice of the Will; When men chuse that which is wicked, and fully resolve and purpose, as they have opportunity, to do it. This is the sin, this makes us guilty before God, who knows our hearts, though Human Laws can take no cognizance of it; as our Saviour tells us, *He that looketh upon a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.* He who intends, and resolves

resolves it, and wants nothing but an opportunity to commit Adultery, is an Adulterer.

If God then must not permit sin, he must not suffer men to will and to chuse any thing that is wicked, for this is the sin ; herein the immorality of the Act consists. Consider then what the meaning of this is, that God must not leave men to the liberty of their own choice, but must always over-rule their minds by an irresistible Power to chuse that which is good, and to refuse the evil. But will any one say, that this is to govern men like men ? Is this the natural government of free Agents, to take away their liberty and freedom of choice ? Does government signify destroying the nature of those Creatures which are to be governed ? does this become God, to make a free Agent, and to govern him by necessity and force ?

This, I confess, is a certain way to keep Sin out of the world, but it thrusts Holiness out of the world too ; for where there is no liberty of choice, there can be neither moral good, nor evil ; and this would be a more reasonable objection against the Holiness of Providence, that it banishes Holiness out of the World.

I grant, that God governs the minds of men as well as their external Actions ; directs and influences their Counsels , suggests wise thoughts to them, excites good men to great and vertuous Actions, and lays invisible restraints upon the Lusts and Passions of Bad men ; turns their Hearts, changes their Counsels ; and diverts them from ill-laid Designs, especially when they have no external restraints  
on

Chap. 3.

on them, and the pursuing such Counsels would be very hurtful to the world, or to the Church of God; nay, I deny not, but in such cases God may by an irresistible Power and Influence govern the minds of men, not to make them good, but to make them the instruments of Providence in doing such good as they have no inclination to do, and to chain up their Passions, that they may not do that hurt which they intended to do; as I have shewn at large above.

And I see nothing in this, which unbecomes the Wise and Sovereign Lord of the World; sometimes by an immediate Power to govern the Minds, as well as the Bodies of men, that they shall no more be able to will and chuse, than they are to do, what they themselves please. For though God has made Man a reasonable Creature, and free Agent, he has not wholly put him out of his own power, but that when he sees fit, he can lay invisible restraints upon him, or clap a counter-bias upon his mind, which shall lead him contrary to the natural tendency of his own Will and Lusts: Thus it is in the natural World; though God has endowed all Creatures with natural Virtues and Qualities, and in the ordinary course of his Providence suffers them to produce their natural effects, yet he has reserved to himself a Sovereign Authority over Nature, to reverse its Laws, or suspend its influences by an immediate and supernatural Power; and I see no reason, why God may not do this in the Moral, as well as in the Natural World, when the good government of the world requires it.

But though God may thus sometimes by a Supernatural



pernatural Power influence the minds of men, and chain up their Lusts and Passions, yet this is not the natural government of mankind, consider'd as free Agents; and it would no more become God always to over-rule mens Wills in this manner, than it would always to over-power Nature, and to govern the natural World, not by its natural Virtues and Powers, but by constant Miracles.

And if the ordinary and natural government of mankind, considered as reasonable and free Agents, requires that God should leave men to the liberty and freedom of their own choice, which is the only thing that can be judged, and that is capable of Rewards and Punishments; then it is no reasonable objection against the Holiness of Providence, that God permits men to chuse wickedly, that he does not always by an Irresistible and Sovereign Power hinder the internal acts of sin. Especially when we consider, that God gives men all those internal assistances of his Grace, and lays all those internal restraints upon their Lusts and Passions, which are consistent with the liberty of Human Actions. Though we know not in what manner the Holy Spirit works upon the minds of men, yet this we know, if we believe the Gospel of our Saviour, *That God worketh in us both to will, and to do, of his own good pleasure: That he gives his holy Spirit to those who ask him*, to be a principle of a spiritual life in them: And bad men themselves, if they will but confess what they feel, must tell you, what strugglings they find in their own minds, before they can yield to the temptations of sin: How in some cases, especially at their first entrance upon a sinful course of

P

life,

life, natural modesty, in others natural pity and compassion, in others a natural greatness and generosity of mind, gives check to them ; how at first they blush at the thoughts of any wickedness, and are reproached by their own Consciences for it ; how they tremble at the thoughts of a future Judgment, or some present Vengeance to overtake them ; and can never sin securely, till they have laughed away the thoughts of God, and of another world. Such care God has taken to make Sin uneasy to the minds of men, and to reconcile them to the love of Virtue ; and if after all, they will be wicked (as free Agents may be, if they will) this can be no blemish to the Holiness of Providence ; because it is no fault of Providence to leave free Agents to the freedom of their own choice.

*2dly*, As for the external Acts of Sin, it must be confessed, that God permits a great deal of wickedness to be actually committed ; such as Thefts, Murders, Adulteries, Perjuries, and the like. Now this requires a different consideration ; for in Human Governments, this is thought a great miscarriage, to suffer any wickedness to be actually committed, which we can hinder the commission of. No man would be thought innocent, much less a Prince, who should see a Man murdered, a Virgin deflowered, a Robbery or any other Villanies committed, without interposing to hinder the commission of such wickedness, when it was in his power to do it ; and how then can we vindicate the Holiness of Providence, which sees and observes, and could easily hinder the commission of such wickedness, as it daily permits? Now  
rightly

rightly to understand this matter, we must consider,

1. That God cannot always by an immediate Power hinder the actual commission of sin, without a perpetual violation of the Order of Nature, and therefore this does not properly belong to an ordinary Providence, which is the government of all Creatures according to their Natures. We know indeed, That when *Jeroam* in great anger stretched out his hand against the Prophet, who cried against the Altar at *Bethel*, his hand immediately dried up, so that he could not pull it in again; *1 Kings 13*.

2. And that when *Uzziah* would have usurped the Priests Office to burn Incense, he was immediately smitten with Leprosy, *2 Chron. 26*.

3. And there is no other way but this, for God by an immediate power to hinder the actual commission of sin, to take away mens lives, or their natural powers of acting, which may be of great use sometimes, when God sees fit to work Miracles, but ought to be as rare as Miracles are; for such a way as this of hindring sin would quickly put an end to the world, or to the commerce and conversation of it, and is not properly to judge the world, not to govern it.

4. 2dly, And therefore tho God does take care to prevent a great deal of wickedness which men intend and resolve to commit, and watch for opportunities of committing; yet he does it not by an immediate Supernatural Power, but in Human ways; and for this reason commands us, not only to do no wickedness ourselves, but by our Advice, and Counsels, and Reproofs, Authority and Power, to hinder other men from doing wickedly; and this is one



way whereby God hinders the actual commission of many sins, by obliging us to hinder the commission of them as much as we can. Which shews, how Men are obliged to hinder the commission of those sins, which God is not obliged by an immediate and Supernatural Power to hinder.

3<sup>dly</sup>, To be sure, for God to permit the actual commission of sin, can be no greater blemish to the Holiness of Providence, than to permit men to conceive sin in their hearts; for therein the moral evil consists, when the Will chuses and consents to it: The external Action may be a Natural, Political, Oeconomical Evil, but the Moral Evil is in the Will and Choice. And therefore the permitting or hindering the external commission of sin, does not so properly concern the Holiness, as the Justice and Goodness of Providence; for to hinder the actual commission of sin, does not prevent the guilt of sin, for the man has the guilt of those sins, which he would, but could not commit; but it hinders that mischief which the actual commission of sin would have done to other men, by murdering their Persons, or defiling their Wives, or robbing them of their Estates and Good Names.

4<sup>thly</sup>, And therefore there may be wise Reasons for God to permit the external commission of many Sins, as acts of Judgment and Vengeance on other Sinners, or as acts of Correction and Discipline on Good men. For since God very rarely Punishes Bad men, or Corrects Good men by an immediate Power, and yet Punishments or Corrections are the proper Exercise of Providence; it cannot

unbe

unbecome God to make the Sins of some, the Corrections and Punishments of others; that it is so, is so visible, that I need not prove it: For few men suffer any great Evils, but from other mens Sins: And if God take care, as most certainly he does to direct the evil which mens Sins do, to light upon those who deserve to suffer by them; it is a mighty vindication of the Wisdom and Justice of Providence, and a sufficient reason why God should permit the external Commission of Sin.

*5thly.* Especially considering how many Wise and Good ends God can serve by permitting Sin; as to render Sin self infamous and hateful by the great mischief it does in the World; to expose the Sinner to himself to shame and punishment: which both deters other men from Sin, and contributes very much to reform the Sinner: Nay, many times God brings about great and excellent designs by the Sins of men, both for the advancement of his own Glory, and the good of Mankind; of which many instances may be given, were it needful; which is no excuse for mens Sins, nor any reason why God should order and over-rule men by his Providence to commit such Sins, but is a very justifiable reason why God should permit the actual commission of Sin, when he can bring good out of evil, and serve the Wise ends of his Providence by it.

*6thly.* And therefore lastly, God does hinder the actual commission of Sin, as often as he sees fit to hinder the evil and mischief, which such Sins will do, as I have already observed; sometimes he very remarkably disappoints wicked Designs from taking effect, as it

was in the case of *Haman* and *Mordecai*, when the *Jews* were devoted to destruction: And we have as many instances of this nature, as we have discoveries of Plots and Treasons against the Lives of Princes, and the Peace of Church and State; or private designs against the Lives and Fortunes of Private men; and how much unknown Wickedness the Divine Providence every day prevents, we cannot tell; but all the wickedness mankind would commit but can't must be attributed to the restraints and prevention of Providence; and then I doubt not but every Bad man can give a great many instances of such disappointments which he himself has met with; that as much Evil as there is committed in the World, yet considering the great Wickedness and Degeneracy of Mankind, we have reason to believe, that God hinders a hundred times more than he permits: And considering the Wisdom and Justice of Providence, it becomes us to think, That God never permits the actual commission of any Sin, but he Orders it for some Wise and Good ends. And this I hope is sufficient to vindicate the Holiness of Providence, notwithstanding so much Wickedness as is daily committed.

3dly. The Divine Providence is not justly chargeable with any thing, that is utterly inconsistent and irreconcilable with the Holiness of Government.

Now since the permission of Sin is very reconcilable with the Holiness of Providence, there can be no other reasonable *Objection* against it, unless we could prove by plain and undeniable evidence, that God is the Cause and Author of Sin; and this indeed would prove, that God does



does not Govern the World with Holiness, if he had any proper efficiency in the Sins of men : That is, did God tempt men to Sin, or by any secret influences and impulses incline, and even compel them to Sin.

But the least thought and imagination of this is a very great Blasphemy, and the greater and more unpardonable Blasphemy, because there is no temptation to suspect any such thing of God. There is no way of knowing this, but either by our own Sense and Experience, or by Reason, or by Revelation.

As for our own Sense and Experiences, this can prove nothing : For no man finds any other force or impulse, but from his own lusts and sinful inclinations ; *Every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed,* 1. James 14. Those who charge God with inclining mens hearts to Wickedness, yet confess, that this is done by such secret influences, as no man can distinguish from the workings of his own mind ; which is plainly to confess, that they cannot tell by their own sense and feeling, that they are thus moved and inclined by God, but only charge their Sins on God to excuse themselves. Every man feels what it is that tempts him, his love of Riches, of Pleasures, or Honours ; and that the temptation and impulse is weaker or stronger, in proportion to his fondness and passion for these tempting Objects ; but yet he feels himself at liberty to chuse and determine himself, and finds a principle within him, which resists and opposes his compliance with the temptation, as contrary to the Will and Law of God, and the dictates of right Reason, and that for which

God will Punish him. And is there any reason for men to charge their Sins upon God, when the only thing that gives check to them, and makes Sin uneasy, is the conviction of their own Consciences ; that it is what God has forbid, and what he will punish. This I think is no evidence of God's tempting and inclining men to Sin, that he has imprinted on our minds such a natural sense of his abhorrence of all Evil, and such a natural awe and dread of his Justice, that while we preserve this sense strong and vigorous, no temptation can fasten on us.

If we appeal to Reason, the Reason of all Mankind proves, That God does not, and cannot, tempt, incline, and over-rule men to chuse or to act any Wickedness ; for this is a direct contradiction to the Holiness and Purity of his Nature, and the Justice of his Providence. All mankind believe God to be perfect Holiness, which is essential to the very notion of a God ; and Reason tells us, that such a Pure and Holy Being cannot be the Author of Sin ; nor were it possible to vindicate the Justice of Providence in the punishment of sin, did men sin by Divine Impulses, or by Necessity and Fate.

And the Scripture teaches this in express words, *Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God : For God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man,* 1. James 13. And all the Laws, and Promises, and Threatnings, Exhortations, Reproofs, and passionate Expostulations, which we meet with in Scripture, if they mean any thing sincere, do necessarily suppose, that men sin freely ; and that

that God is so far from inclining and tempting men to sin, that he does all that becomes a wise and holy *Being* to restrain and deter them from it.

Now when we have such direct and positive Proofs, that God is not, and cannot be the Author of Sin ; it is certain that we can have no direct and positive Proof that he is, nor is any such Proof pretended ; and then some remote and uncertain Consequences, which are owing to our Ignorance, or confused and imperfect notions of things, or to some obscure Expressions of Scripture, are not, and ought not to be thought sufficient to disprove a direct and positive Evidence ; no more than the difficulties about the nature of Motion, are a just reason to deny that there is any motion, when we daily see and feel our selves and the whole world move. And yet such kind of Difficulties as these, is all that is pretended to charge the Providence of God with the Sins of men ; the most material of which I intend at this time to examine.

I. One, and that the most plausible pretence to destroy the Liberty of Human Actions, and to charge the Sins of men upon God, is his Prescience and Foreknowledge of all Future Events. That God does foreknow things to come, is generally acknowledged by Heathens, Jews, and Christians ; and Prophecy is a plain demonstration of it ; for he that can foretell things to come, must foreknow them.

Now from hence they thus argue, What is certainly foreknown, must certainly be ; and what is thus certain, is necessary : and therefore if all future Events are certain, as being certainly foreknown ; then all things, even all the Sins of men, are owing to Necessity and Fate :



Fate : And then God, who is the Author of this Necessity and Fate, must be the Cause and Author of mens Sins too.

Now in answer to this I readily grant, That nothing can be certainly Foreknown, but what will certainly be ; but then I deny , that nothing will certainly be, but what has a necessary Cause : For we see ten thousand effects of free or contingent Causes, which certainly are, tho they might never have been ; for whatever is, certainly is ; and whatever certainly is now, was certainly, though not necessarily, future a thousand years ago. That man understands very little, who knows not the difference between the necessity, and the certainty of an Event. No Event is necessary, but that which has a necessary Cause, as the rising and setting of the Sun ; but every Event is certain, which will certainly be, though it be produced by a Cause which acts freely ; and might do otherwise, if it pleased, as all the free Actions of men are ; some of which, though done with the greatest freedom, may be as certain, and as certainly known , as the rising of the Sun. Now if that which is done freely, may be certain ; and that which is certain, may be certainly known ; then the certainty of God's Foreknowledge only proves the certainty, but not the necessity of the Event : And then God may foreknow all Events, and yet lay no necessity on mankind to do any thing that is wicked.

In the nature of the thing, foreknowledge lays no greater necessity upon that which is foreknown, than knowledge does upon that which is known ; for foreknowledge is nothing but

but knowledge ; and knowledge is not the cause of the thing which is known, much less the necessary cause of it. We certainly know at what time the Sun will rise and set every day in the year, but our knowledge is not the cause of the Sun's rising or setting : Nay , in many cases , in proportion to our knowledge of men, we may with great certainty foretell what they will do, and how they will behave themselves in such or such circumstances ; and did we perfectly know them, we should rarely, if ever mistake ; for tho men act freely, they do not act arbitrarily, but there is always some byass upon their minds, which inclines and draws them ; and the more confirmed habits men have of Virtue or Vice, the more certainly and steadily they act, and the more certainly we may know them, without making them either Vertuous or Vicious.

Now could we certainly know what all men would do, before they do it, yet it is evident, that this would neither make, nor prove them to be necessary Agents. And therefore, though the perfection of the Divine Knowledge is such, as to know our thoughts afar off, before we think them, yet this does not make us think such Thoughts, nor do such Actions.

How God can foreknow things to come, even such Events as depend upon the most free and contingent Causes, we cannot tell ; but it is not incredible that Infinite Knowledge should do this, when Wise men, whose Knowledge is so very imperfect, can with such great probability, almost to the degree of certainty, foresee many Events, which depend also upon free and contingent Causes : And if we will allow

allow that God's Prescience is owing to the perfection of his Knowledge, then it is certain that it neither makes nor proves any fatal necessity of Events. If we say indeed, as some men do, that God foreknows all things, because he has absolutely decreed whatever shall come to pass, this I grant does infer a fatal necessity; and yet in this case, it is not God's Foreknowledge but his Decree which creates the Necessity: All things, upon this supposition, are necessary, not because God foreknows them, but because by his unalterable Decrees he has made them necessary; he foreknows, because they are necessary, but does not make them necessary by foreknowing them: but if this were the truth of the case, God's Prescience, considered only as foreknowing, would be no greater perfection of Knowledge, than men have, who can certainly foreknow what they certainly intend to do, and it seems God can do no more. But thus much we learn from these mens Confession, That Foreknowledge, in its own nature, lays no necessity upon Human Actions; that if God can foreknow what he has not absolutely and peremptorily decreed, how certain soever such Events may be, his Foreknowledge does not make them necessary. And therefore we cannot prove the necessity of all Events from God's Foreknowledge, till we have first proved that God can foreknow nothing but what is necessary: That is in truth, That there is no such Perfection as Prescience belonging to the Divine Nature; for to foreknow things in a Decree, or only in necessary Causes, is no more than perfection of Knowledge which we call Prescience.



science, than it is Prescience in us to know what we intend to do to-morrow, or that the Sun will rise to-morrow. But that God's Foreknowledge is not owing to a necessity of the Event, and therefore cannot prove any such necessity, is evident from hence: That the Scripture, which attributes this Foreknowledge to God, does also assert the liberty of Human Actions, charges mens Sins and final Ruin on themselves, sets before them Life and Death, Blessing and Cursing, as I observed before: Now how difficult soever it may be to reconcile Prescience and Liberty, it is certain, that Necessity and Liberty can never be reconciled; and therefore if men act freely, they do not act necessarily; and if God does foreknow what men will do, and yet men act freely, then it is certain that God foreknows what men will freely do: That is, that Foreknowledge is not owing to the necessity, but to the perfection of Knowledge: And this is enough to satisfy all Christians who cannot reason nicely about these matters, that this Argument from Prescience to prove the Necessity of Human Actions, and consequently to charge mens Sins upon God, must be fallacious and deceitful, because the Scripture teaches the Foreknowledge of God, and yet charges the guilt of mens Sins upon themselves: And if we believe the Scripture, we must believe both these; and then we must confess, that Prescience does not destroy Liberty.

2dly. Another Objection against the Holiness of Providence is this; That God does not only foreknow, but decrees such Events as are brought to pass by the Sins of men; and

and therefore at least in such Cases, he must decree mens Sins too. We have a famous Example of this in the Crucifixion of our Saviour : Never was there a more wicked Action committed, and yet St. Peter tells the *Jews*, that this was the effect of God's Counsel and Decrees. *Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain, 2. Acts 23.*

But if we consider the words carefully, the very Text will answer the Objection. For what does St. Peter say was done *by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God*? Did they take him, and by wicked hands crucify and slay him by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God? This is not said; but he was *delivered*, that is, put into their power, *by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God*; and then they took him, and with wicked hands slew him : And then we must observe, that here are two distinct Acts of God relating to this Event; *The determinate counsel*, and the *foreknowledge of God*. The Will or Counsel of God, which he had fore-ordain'd, and predetermined, the *βελὴ προωρισμένη* was, that Christ should die an Expiatory Sacrifice for the Sins of the World, which was a work of such stupendious Wisdom, Goodness, Holiness, and Justice, that nothing could more become God, than such Counsels and Decrees. But then by his Infinite Prescience and Foreknowledge he saw by what means this would be done, if he thought fit to permit it; *viz.* by the Treachery of *Judas*, by the Malice of the *Scribes and Pharisees*, and by the Compliance of the *Roman Powers*; and

and this he determined to permit, and to deliver him up into their hands; the certain effect of which would be, that they would take him, and with wicked hands crucify him, and slay him. So that though God did decree, that Christ should dye, yet he did not decree, that Judas should betray him, or that the Scribes and Pharisees, and Pontius Pilate should condemn and crucify him; but this he foresaw, and this he decreed to permit, and to accomplish his own Wise Counsels for the Salvation of Mankind by such Wicked Instruments; and there is nothing in all this unworthy of God, or unbecoming the Holiness of his Providence. And thus it is with reference to all other Events, which are decreed by God; He never decrees any thing but what is holy and good; and though he many times accomplishes his Wise Decrees by the Wickedness and Sins of Men, yet he never decrees their Sins; but by his foresight and wonderful Wisdom so disposes and orders things, as to make their Sins, which they freely and resolvedly commit, and which nothing but an irresistible Power could hinder them from committing, serve the Wise and Gracious Ends of his Providence. This is Wisdom too wonderful for us, but thus we know it may be, and thus the Scripture assures us it is.

3<sup>dly</sup>. Another pretence for charging God with the Sins of Men, is from some obscure Expressions of Scripture; which, when expounded to a strict literal sense, as some men expound them, seem to attribute to God some kind of Causality and Efficiency in the Sins of men.

But



But unless we will make the Scripture contradict it self, it is certain, that those few Texts which seem to make God the Author of Sin, are misunderstood: Because not only some few particular Texts, but all the natural Notions we have of God, the very nature and design of Religion, and three parts of the Bible, either directly, or by necessary consequence, prove the contrary. And supposing then, that we could give no tolerable account of such Texts, is it not more reasonable to conclude, that it is only our ignorance of the *Eastern* Language and Phrase, which makes them obscure and difficult to us, than to expound them to such a sense as contradicts all the rest of the Bible?

But I do not intend this for an Answer, or as some will call it an Evasion, but shall consider these Texts particularly. And the first place relates to God's hardening *Pharaoh's* heart, that he should not let the People of *Israel* go, notwithstanding all the Signs and Wonders which *Moses* wrought in *Egypt*: 4. *Exod.* 21. Where God expressly tells *Moses*, that he would *harden Pharaoh's heart*; and in the Story it self, it is severaltimes expressed, that *God did harden Pharaoh's heart*; and he who hardens the heart, seems to be the efficient Cause of all those Sins which such a hard heart commits.

Now rightly to understand this, which has given so much trouble to Divines, there are many things to be considered.

Hardness of heart is a Metaphorical Expression, and signifies such a firmness and obstinacy of temper or resolution, as will yield to no motives or persuasions, that will no more receive

ceive any impressions, than a hard and impene-  
trable Rock, and therefore to harden the heart,  
is to give it such a stiffness and obstinacy, as  
will not yield. But then there are several  
ways of hardening mens hearts, and some of  
them very Innocent and Holy, as well as Just;  
and before we charge the Divine Providence  
upon this account, we must know in what  
way God hardens : immediately to infuse in-  
to mens hearts an unrelenting hardness and  
obstinacy in a sinful course, is inconsistent with  
the Holiness of Providence, and would in the  
most proper sense make God the Author of  
Sin ; but though God says, he would harden  
*Pharaoh*, he does not say, that he would in-  
fuse hardness into *Pharaoh's* heart.

For we may observe, That men who have  
first hardened themselves, take the most inno-  
cent occasions to grow harder ; nay, are har-  
dened by such usage, as would either break  
or soften other men : And those who treat  
them in such a manner, as their wicked hearts  
abuse to harden themselves, may be said to  
harden them, as in common speech we charge  
those with undoing and hardening their Child-  
ren and Servants, who have spoiled them by  
too much indulgence, or by too great severity ;  
and this is the account that *Origen* gives of it.  
And indeed when men are said to harden them-  
selves, as *Pharaoh* is often said to *harden his own*  
*heart*, and yet God is said to harden them ;  
there can be no other account given of it but  
this, That men take occasion from what God  
does ; take occasion, where no occasion was  
given, to harden themselves, as *St. Paul* ob-  
serves the *Jews* did from God's patience and

Q

long-

long suffering, 2. Rom. 4, 5. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering ; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance ; i. e. should lead thee to repentance, not harden thee in sin, though it have another effect through thy own wickedness. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, growest more hard and impenitent by God's forbearance, and treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and the revelation of the righteous Judgment of God. And thus God hardened Pharaoh, or thus Pharaoh took occasion to harden himself, from those Judgments which ought to have softened him ; and God foreseeing that this would be the effect of it, says, I will harden Pharaoh's heart ; not, I will infuse hardness into him, but I will do such things as I certainly know his hard and wicked heart will improve into new occasions, and new degrees of hardness. For it is no reason either for God or men to forbear doing what Wisdom and Justice, and Goodness direct to be done, because hardened Sinners will harden themselves the more by it. And that this is the truth of the case appears from the whole story.

That which hardened Pharaoh and made him so resolved not part with Israel, was the great advantage he made of their Service and Bondage, which made him impatient to think of sending away a people, which were so useful to him. To conquer this obstinate Humour, God sends Moses to deliver Israel with a mighty arm, and outstretched hand. Moses wrought such mighty Wonders, and inflicted such miraculous and terrible Judgments on Egypt



*Egypt*, as any one would have thought the most proper means not to have hardened, but to have broken and subdued the most hardened hearts ; but this had a contrary effect upon a hardened *Pharaoh*, and it is visible what it was that hardened him.

Some of these Signs and Wonders were imitated by the Magicians, as turning their Rods into Serpents, and Water into Blood, and bringing Frogs upon the Land; and upon this he hardened his heart ; though the Plague of Frogs was so grievous, that it made him somewhat relent, and promise to let the people go, and Sacrifice unto the Lord, if the Frogs might be removed ; but then God's goodness in removing this Plague hardened him, as it is expressly observed, That *when Pharaoh saw there was respite, he hardened his heart*, 8. *Exod.* 15. And thus it was in the succeeding Judgments ; while any Judgment was upon him, he yielded, and promised fair to let the people go ; that had any one of those Judgments continued on him till he had parted with *Israel*, he had certainly sent them away long before ; but when he saw one Judgment removed after another, he thought there would be an end of them at last, and it were better to endure a while than to part with *Israel* ; and thus God hardened his heart, and he hardened his own heart ; till the Death of all the First-born put him, and his Servants, and all the people into such a terrible fright, that they were glad to get rid of *Israel* to save their own Lives.

And to compleat all, God still hardened *Pharaoh's* heart to pursue after *Israel*, that he might overthrow him and all his Host in the

Red Sea : And for that end, God led the people about through the way of the wilderness of the red sea, that Pharaoh might say, *They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in : and it was told the king of Egypt, That the people fled : and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people ; and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us ?* 14. *Exod. 2, 3, 4, 5.* The report of their flying, and the apprehension of their being intangled in the Wilderness, made Pharaoh and his Servants quickly forget what they had suffered in Egypt, and think of nothing but the loss of the Service of Israel, which hardened them to a new pursuit, and was ordered by God to that end, that *he might be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his Host.* This is the account the Scripture gives us of God's hardening Pharaoh's heart, which contains nothing that unbecomes a Wise and a Holy Being. For though it can never become a Holy God to infuse hardness into mens hearts ; yet when men have hardened themselves, and will abuse all the Wise methods of Providence to harden themselves, and are now ripe for destruction, it very much becomes a Just and Righteous God, to exercise them with such Providences as he knows will still harden them, till they make themselves such infamous examples of Wickedness, as may deserve a more glorious and exemplary Vengeance : Which is another thing to be considered in the case of Pharaoh, and very necessary to the full understanding this difficult case of God's hardening mens hearts.

God had peremptorily decreed, not only to deliver *Israel*, but to punish *Egypt*, both King and People, for the cruel oppression of *Israel*. And therefore he might without any more solemnity have destroyed *Pharaoh*, his People, and Land, and have carried *Israel* out of *Egypt* with a mighty hand: But when they had deserved to be Punished and Destroyed, and God had resolved to Punish them, the manner of their Punishment was at the free disposal of the Divine Wisdom; and therefore he chose to Punish them in such a way, as might make the Glory and Power of the God of *Israel* known to the World. And this is the very account which God himself gives, why he took such a course with *Pharaoh*, as he foresaw would harden and confirm him in his resolutions of not parting with *Israel*, when he could have forced him at the expence of fewer Miracles to have sent them away, if he had so pleased. *I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and wonders in the land of Egypt. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them, 7. Exod. 3, 4, 5.* The same thing he tells *Pharaoh*. *I will at this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, that thou mayest know, that there is none like me in all the earth. For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth. And in very deed for this cause have I*



*raised thee up, have all this time preserved thee, and not cut thee off, for to show in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth, 9. Exod. 14, 15, 16. And this reason God gives why he hardened Pharaoh's heart to pursue Israel, I will be honoured upon Pharaoh and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord, 14. Exod. 4.* This is diligently to be observed, to vindicate the Holiness and Justice of Providence. For though God infuses no hardness into mens hearts, yet if he exercise them with such Providences, as he foresees will harden them, and does this with an intention and design to harden them; this signifies his Will to harden them, and such a moral Efficiency in using hardening Providences, as will as certainly harden them, as if he had infused hardness into them. And this makes little difference, whether God hardens men by external Providences, or by an internal Operation on their minds; when he intends such Providences to harden them, and knows that they will effectually do it.

Now I readily grant, that tho God infused no hardness into *Pharaoh's* heart, nor did any thing which unbecomes a holy God to do; yet he did intend to harden him, and did intend to harden him on purpose to multiply his Judgments on *Egypt*, and to destroy him and all his Host in the *Red Sea*; for this is so plainly expressed, that we cannot deny it. Nay, I readily grant, that the Providence of God would be justly chargeable with mens Sins, did he without any respect to the merit and desert of the Persons, by such insensible methods betray them into Sin, with an intention to harden them:

them : For what man is there of such a firm and constant vertue, as to be able to resist all Temptations, which a long series of Providences, chosen and directed for that purpose by a Divine Wisdom, could bring him into ?

But yet when men have sinned themselves into such a hardened state, as to deserve to be destroyed ; and when God is so far provoked by their Sins, as to resolve to destroy them, it becomes the Wisdom, and the Justice of God, without any impeachment of his Holiness, to harden men by external Events and Appearances ; not in Sin, which can never become a Holy God, but in such ruinous Courses as their own wicked hearts betray them to , and as will bring inevitable ruin on them. And this is the true resolution of this Case ;

1. That God never hardens any men till they have deserved to be destroyed, and he is resolved to destroy them.

2. That then he does not harden them in Sin, but in such Ruinous Counsels as their own Sins betray them to.

3. That all this is done, not by the natural, or moral efficacy, but by their own wicked abuse of the Divine Providence.

4. To compleat all, When God has thus determined to destroy any Person, or People, he many times inflicts on them a penal blindness and infatuation, not to see the things which concern their peace.

These four Particulars contain a full and easy account of this perplext Doctrine of God's hardening mens hearts ; and therefore I shall speak distinctly, but briefly to them.

Q 4

1. That

1. That God never hardens men, till they have deserved to be destroyed, and he is resolv'd to destroy them. This must be laid as the foundation of all; for by what means soever God hardens men, how innocent soever they may appear, if he intends to harden them, not because they deserve it, and he has determined to destroy them, but only that they may deserve to be destroyed, and that he may with some fair appearances of Justice destroy them; it would be impossible to satisfy equal and impartial Judges of the Justice and Holiness of Providence: But if men have hardened themselves in Sin beyond all the ordinary methods of recovery, and have so provoked a good and merciful God, that he gives them over to ruin and destruction; then by what means soever they are hardened, which are not directly sinful, there can be no just reason to question either the Justice, or Goodness, or Holiness of God, upon this account. For when men have sinned to that degree, as to deserve immediate destruction, and to provoke God to pass a final Sentence on them, God may either immediately destroy them, or keep them in that hardened state, like condemned Malefactors reserved in Chains for a more publick and solemn Execution. And this is all that is meant by God's hardening men, and this all mankind must allow to be just and holy.

This was the case of *Pharaoh* and the *Egyptians*, who had so grievously oppressed *Israel*, that God was resolved to punish them for it: And therefore he sent *Moses* to inflict a great many Miraculous Judgments on them, not intending



tending thereby to convince *Pharaoh*, who had hardened himself against the Power of Miracles to convince him, and whom he had resolved to destroy ; but only to lay *Egypt* waste, and to take a signal Vengeance upon that Cruel Persecutor , by overthrowing him and his Host in the *Red Sea* : And therefore he so ordered the execution of these Judgments, that the hardened heart of *Pharaoh* should grow more hardened by them.

Thus when God had determined to cut off *Ahab*, as his grievous Sins had long before deserved, he intended to harden him to go up to *Ramoth Gilead*, and fall there ; and for that purpose suffered a lying Spirit to enter into his Prophets to encourage the King in that Fatal Expedition ; and as God had foretold, they did prevail against *Micaiah* the Prophet of the Lord, who plainly told him, that he should fall in it, *1 Kings 22*.

Thus when God was so Provoked with the Sins of *Judah*, that he had resolved to deliver them into the hands of the *Chaldeans*, who should destroy their City and Temple, and carry them captive to *Babylon*, he pronounced this hardening Sentence on them, *Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not ; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes ; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts , and convert, and be healed.* What this means, ye shall hear more hereafter ; all that I observe at present, is, That this Sentence was not pronounced against them, till God had resolved to carry them into captivity, and  
to

to lay their City and Country desolate, as the Prophet tells us in the next Verse. *Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, until the cities be wasted without Inhabitants, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate, 6. Isaiah 9, 10, 11.*

And this was the state of the *Jews* in our Saviour's days, when God had determined the final destruction of the *Jewish* Nation, their City, Temple and Polity, for their great Sin in crucifying their *Messias*, as Christ tells us, 23. *Matth. 37, 38, 39. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, Thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not? Behold your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, 19. Luke 41, 42, 43, 44. And when he came near he beheld the city, and wept over it; saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace, but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: Because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.*

Now with respect to this final Sentence which God had pronounced against them, though he delayed the execution of it for forty years, St. Paul applies to them the Case of a hardened *Pharaoh*, whom God spared also a  
great

great while, as he did them, though he had determined to destroy him by a signal Overthrow; to shew his power, and that his name might be declared throughout all the earth. And there was no reason to quarrel with God, though he delayed to destroy them for some years after he had determined to destroy them, to make them also a more remarkable Example of a just Vengeance, and more glorious Power. *What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endureth with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction?* That is, delays for many years the Execution of those whom he has decreed to destroy for their great sins, by an irreversible Sentence; For such only are *the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction*, 9. Rom. 17, 22. And for the same reason he applies to them the Prophecy of *Isaiab*, concerning the judicial blindness and deafness of the *Jewish Nation*, when God had determined to deliver them into the hands of the *King of Babylon*, which was a Prophecy of them also, and received its full accomplishment in the final destruction of *Jerusalem* by the *Romans*, 28. Acts 26, 27. So that it is plain from all these Examples, ( and I know no Example in all the Scripture to the contrary ) that God never hardens men, till he has first determined to punish or to destroy them: And I shall only add, That this hardening, which is the effect of God's Decree to punish, or to destroy, relates only to some Temporal Evils and Calamities which God intends to bring on them, not to the Eternal Miseries of the next World. God is never said to harden any men, that he may eternally damn



damn them, that is wholly owing to their own hard and impenitent hearts ; but God does sometimes harden men, in order to a more exemplary Vengeance on them in this world, which serves the wise ends of Providence, and makes his Power and Glory known.

2dly, This will more evidently appear, if we consider, That God is never said to harden any men in sin, but he only hardens and confirms them in such Ruinous Counsels as will bring that destruction on them, which God has ordained and determined for them. They harden themselves in sin, and make it wise and just for God to punish or destroy them ; and when God resolves to do so, then sometimes he hardens them in such Courses as will bring a Terrible Vengeance on them.

I need instance only in the case of *Pharaoh*, which is the most express Text we have for God's hardening men. Now, what did God harden *Pharaoh* in ? Did he harden him against believing *Moses*, and those Miracles which he wrought in the Name, and by the Power of the God of *Israel* ? No such matter ; there is no such thing said ; but he hardened him, not to let the People go.

*Pharaoh* hardened himself against believing *Moses*, and the Miracles he wrought, against owning and submitting to the Power and Sovereign Authority of the God of *Israel* ; though when he felt the Judgments inflicted on him, they were so uneasy, as to make him relent, and to promise to send *Israel* away : But his great concernment was, how to keep *Israel*, and to get rid of these Plagues ; and his firm Resolution was never to part with *Israel*,

as long as he had any hopes that he might keep them safely. Now though it was indeed a very great evil to disbelieve *Moses*, and to disobey God's Command, attested and confirmed by Miracles ; yet separated from this, it was no moral evil not to part with *Israel*, who had now been the Subjects of *Egypt* for above 200 years. And therefore when the Dispute was not about believing and obeying God and *Moses*, which *Pharaoh* had no regard to, but only whether he should let *Israel* go to avoid those Plagues which he suffered for their sake ; though God did not harden him in his infidelity and disobedience, yet he did harden him against parting with *Israel* ; that is, he hardened him not in sin, for the infidelity and disobedience, which was the only sinfulness of it, was wholly his own ; but he hardened him in the most Ruinous Counsel he could possibly have taken, which would bring new Plagues on *Egypt*, and end in his own final Ruin.

This was the case of *Ahab*: God did resolve to send him to *Ramoth Gilead* to fall there, and suffered a lying Spirit to enter into the Mouths of his Prophets, and to harden him in that Expedition, against the Prophetick Threatnings of *Micaiah* ; that all things considered, it may be said, that God perswaded, and that God hardened *Ahab* to go to *Ramoth Gilead*. Now suppose this, yet it is not to harden him in Sin ; for it was no sin to go to Fight against *Ramoth Gilead* ; but it was only to harden him in a dangerous attempt, and which God intended should be fatal to him.

A great many Instances of this nature may be given, where God hardens men in such  
cour-

courses as shall, and are intended by God to prove either a very sore punishment to them, or their utter Ruin; but there is no one instance can be given of God's persuading, or tempting, or hardening men in any thing, which is in its own nature evil. And were this well considered, it would answer and shame a great many ignorant Objections against Providence.

3dly, But we must farther observe, That when God does thus harden men in Ruinous Counsels, on purpose to punish or destroy them, he does nothing which has either any natural or moral efficacy to harden them; but by their own wickedness they abuse the Providence of God to harden themselves. This I have particularly shewn in the Case of *Pharaoh*: Those Signs and Wonders which God wrought in *Egypt*, and that undeniable Proof that they were sent by God, in that they were inflicted and removed at the word of *Moses*; and the Goodness of God in removing one Judgment after another at his request, would have convinced and soften'd other men, but harden'd him.

*St. Paul* tells us, That the natural end and use of God's Patience and Long-suffering is to lead us to Repentance; and therefore when it hardens some men in sinful and destructive Courses, as we too often see it does, there is no reason to charge this on the Patience of God, but on the Wickedness of men.

God permitted a lying Spirit to enter into *Ahab's* Prophets, to persuade him to go against *Ramoth Gilead*; and though God might very justly have left him in the hands of those

Falsely



False Prophets of his own making and chusing, yet he sends his own Prophet *Micaiah*, whom all *Israel* knew to be the Lord's Prophet, to assure him, That if he went against *Ramoth Gilead*, he should perish there. And therefore God did not deceive *Ahab*, but he deceived himself, by preferring the Prophets of *Baal* before the Lord's Prophet, which was owing to his own wicked Idolatrous heart.

God never deceives or hardens any men by the external Events and Appearances of Providence, but those whose own Lusts and wicked hearts deceive and harden them.

There is always enough, even in those Providences which men abuse to harden themselves, to have reclaimed and softened them, if they would have made a wise use of it. And when men have sinned themselves into such a hardened state as to forfeit the protection of Providence, God may do what is wise, and just, and holy, though he knows that they will abuse it to their own ruin, and intends to bring ruin on them by it. And it is a glorious vindication of the Wisdom, and Goodness, and Holiness of God, when all the World shall see, that such mens ruin is wholly owing to themselves, to their wicked abuse of all those wise and gracious Methods, which would have reclaimed and saved them, if they would have been reclaimed and saved.

4thly. To understand the full and comprehensive notion of God's hardening men, we must observe farther, That when God has been so far provoked, as to resolve the  
final

final destruction of any Person, or People, he many times inflicts on them a judicial Blindness and Infatuation, which betrays them to such foolish Counsels, as must inevitably prove their ruin. That God many times does this, the Scripture witnesseth, *He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools. He removeth away the speech of the trusty (in whose Counsel men used to confide) and taketh away the understanding of the aged. He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness, where there is no way: That is, entangles and perplexes their Counsels. They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man: To reel from one Resolution to another, in great uncertainty what to do; 12. Job 17, 20, 24, 25. Thus 19. Isaiah 11, 12, 13, 14. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish. How say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? Where are they? where are the wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of Hosts hath purposed upon Egypt. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof, and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.*

We have a plain Example of this in *Abshalom*, whom God resolved to punish for his Rebellion against *David*, his King and Father; *David* had pray'd, that God would turn the Counsel of *Ahitophel* into Foolishness; and accordingly God so ordered it, as to defeat the good Counsel of *Ahitophel* by the Advice of *Hushai*. And the Reason of it is given; For the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of *Ahitophel*, to the intent the Lord might bring evil upon *Abshalom*, 2 Sam. 17. 14.

This makes Men as hard as they are blind; they mistake their true Interest, flatter themselves with vain Hopes, run themselves into the most apparent and inevitable Dangers, without seeing them themselves, though every Body else sees them: And something of this nature we must own in *Pharaoh's* Case: For without such an Infatuation, it is impossible to conceive, that he should have persisted so long in his Resolution not to part with *Israel*, though it were to the utter Ruin and Desolation of his Country; much less, that he should have pursued them into the *Red Sea*, whose fluid Walls threatned him with immediate Destruction.

And this I take to be that Blindness which God threatens against *Judah*, *Isaiah* 6. 9, 10. Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and convert, and be healed. For there is a double Blindness taken notice of in the Text; one which they brought upon themselves,

R

selves,



selves, another which God threatens to inflict on them. *They did hear, but not understand; they did see, but not perceive:* That is, they stop their own Ears, and shut their own Eyes, against all the Admonitions and Reproofs of Gods Prophets: For thus our Saviour expounds it, as their own Act, and wilful voluntary Blindness, *Matth. 13. 14, 15. And in them is fulfilled the prophesy of Isaiah;* (for a Prophecy it was, as it concerned the *Jews* in our Saviour's Days, though it was a Description of the actual Deafness and Blindness of the *Jews* in the Prophet's Days) *which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. For this peoples heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.* And thus *St Paul* represents it, *Acts 28. 26, 27.*

This is their sinful Blindness and Deafness which is wholly owing to themselves, and for the Punishment of which, God threatens them with a penal and judicial Blindness. For when God commands the Prophet *to make their hearts fat, and their ears heavy, and to shut their eyes,* it can signifie nothing else but his passing a final Decree and Sentence of Blindness and Deafness on them: Not such a Blindness, as should betray them to, and harden them in Sin. God may leave Men in such a State of Blindness, when they have wilfully blinded and hardened themselves, but he never inflicts it. But such a Blindness, as would betray them into that Ruin and Destruction which God

had so justly decreed for them : For this Blindness and Deafness which was inflicted on them in the Prophet's Days, was in order to their Captivity in *Babylon*, and the Destruction of their City and Temple by the *Chaldeans* ; that in our Saviour's Days was in order to their final Destruction by the *Romans* ; and our Saviour tells us what kind of Blindness was inflicted on them ; that *the things belonging to their peace*, which would preserve their Nation from being destroyed, *were now hid from their eyes*, Luke 19. 42. And the Story verifies this : For certainly never was there a greater Infatuation upon any People, than upon the *Jews* at both times ; who forced both the *Chaldeans* and *Romans* to destroy them, whether they would or no ; and when they intended no such thing. And many Examples there are of such a judicial Blindness and Infatuation in every Age of the World : There are seldom any great and remarkable Calamities, which befall any Persons, especially Nations, but By-standers see, how they undo themselves by their own stupid Wilfulness and Folly : As has been long since observed, *Quos perdere vult Jupiter, prius dementat*. That God first blinds and infatuates those, whom he intends to destroy. And this is what the Scripture means by hardening Mens Hearts, and blinding their Eyes, as I hope appears from what I have now discoursed ; and no Man has any reason to quarrel either with the Justice or Holiness of God upon this account. But we have all great reason to take warning by these Examples, lest we provoke God so long by our Sins, by our own wilful Blindness and hardness, that he inflict this judicial

dicial Blindness on us, that he shut our Eyes not to see the Things that belong to our Peace ; which we have so many sad Symptoms of already among us, that it is time to take warning. Nothing can be more just, than for God to harden those Men to their own Ruin, who harden themselves against his Fear : So to blind those, who will not see, nor regard their Duty, as to mistake their Interest too. And the only way to prevent such a judicial Hardness and Infatuation, is to reverence God, to have a respect to all his Commandments ; in the first place to take care of our Duty, and then to commit our Ways unto the Lord, in a secure dependance on his Providence.

There are several other Texts of Scripture alledged to this purpose, to charge God with the Sins of Men ; but they will receive a shorter Answer. As,

2<sup>dly</sup>, Those Texts which ascribe what is done by the Sins of Men to God's doing. But the Answer to this is plain ; for God can and does bring to pass a great many wise and holy Designs by the Sins of Men, without being the Author of their Sins ; and it is only the Event which is attributed to God, not the Sin, whereby such Events are brought to pass. This will appear at the first View by considering some of these Texts.

*Joseph's* Brethren sold him to the *Ishmaelites*, who carried him into *Egypt*, where God advanced him to *Pharaoh's* Throne. *Joseph* tells his Brethren, That though they sold him, it was God that sent him before them into *Egypt*  
to



to preserve their Lives: So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God, Gen. 45. 5, 7, 8. Joseph does not say, That it was from God that his Brethren sold him; this was their own Act, and all the Wickedness of it was their own; but it was God who sent him into Egypt, which his Brethren never thought of, nor intended, their only Concern being to get rid of him; and when God did that, which they never intended to do, that may well be said to be God's doings, who permitted their Wickedness, and made use of it to accomplish his own wise Counsels: As he tells his Brethren; *As for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive,* Gen. 50. 20.

When Job was plundered by the Sabæans, and Chaldeans, he attributes it to God. *The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away,* Job 1. 21. And so must all Men say, who believe a Providence, that all the Good or Evil that happens to us in this World, whoever be the immediate Instrument of it, is ordered and disposed by God; but Job does not therefore attribute the Wickedness of the Sabæans and Chaldeans to God; as if God could not govern and over-rule the Wickedness of Men and Devils, without being the Author of their Wickedness.

When David had committed that great Sin, in defiling Uriah's Wife, and contriving his Murther; God threatens him by the Prophet Nathan; *I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy Wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy Wives in the sight of this Sun:*

For thou didst it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the Sun, 2 Sam. 12. 11, 12. which we know *Absalom* accordingly did by the Advice of *Ahitophel*, Chap. 16. 20, &c.

Now that God did inflict this Punishment upon *David*, is plain from the Text ; but that he either instigated *Ahitophel* to give this Counsel, or *Absalom* to take it, is not said : And if God could inflict this Punishment on *David*, without having any hand in the Sin, it is no Reflection on the Holiness of Providence. All that God expressly says he would do in the Case, was to put *David's* Wives into *Absalom's* Power ; *I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour ;* and then foretels what the Effect of this would be, and what he intended to permit for his Punishment ; *He shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.* There was no Evil in so ordering the matter, that when *David* fled, he should leave his Wives behind him, which put them into *Absalom's* Power ; and then God foresaw what Counsel *Ahitophel* would give, and how ready *Absalom* would be to take it, unless he hindered it, which he decreed not to do in Punishment of *David's* Adultery. And thus to order the Permission for such an end, though it has nothing of the Guilt of the Sin, yet entitles God to the Event, considered as a Punishment ; upon which account, God may be said to *do this before all Israel, and before the Sun.*

Thus when *Shimei* cursed *David* as he fled from *Jerusalem* ; *David* takes notice of God's Hand in it ; and would not suffer *Abishai* to cut

cut him off: *Let him Curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David*, 2 Sam. 16. 10. But every one sees, that this must be a figurative Expression, for it is not true in the literal Sense; God never commanded *Shimei* to curse *David*, nor did *David* believe in a literal Sense that he did; for then he would not have imputed the Guilt of it to him: Whereas we know, though he had sworn to *Shimei* at his return, when he came to meet him, that he would not put him to death, yet he left it in his dying Charge to *Solomon*, *not to hold him guiltless*, 1 Kings 2. 8, 9. But when *David* said, *The Lord hath bidden him curse*; all that he meant by it, or could mean by it, is no more than this, That the sad Calamity which the Providence of God had brought on him by the Rebellion of his Son *Abshalom*, had given free scope to *Shimei's* old and inveterate hatred of him, and as effectually let loose his reviling Tongue, as if God had in express words commanded him to curse *David*: And therefore he patiently submits to this, as part of his Punishment, and a very considerable part, when compared with the Rebellion of his Son *Abshalom*, which gave this Confidence to *Shimei* to curse his King. *Behold my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life; how much more now may this Benjamite do it?* v. 10. This is no more than what *David* elsewhere complains of, That God had made him the Song of the Drunkards: For bad Men will take all the Advantages which the Providence of God gives them, to reproach and scorn, and persecute the Good: There needs no other Command for this, but a fair Opportunity to do it.



Some object God's giving Power to *Satan*, first over the Goods, and then over the Body of *Job*, excepting his Life: And God's permitting a lying Spirit to enter into *Ahab's* Prophets to persuade him to go up to *Ramoth Gilead*: But wherein the Objection lies, I cannot tell; for, I suppose, they will not say, That God by permitting the Devil to hurt, and to deceive, made him a malicious and lying Spirit. Those are very unreasonable Objectors, who will not allow God to make use of the Ministry of wicked Spirits to wise and good Ends, without charging him with their Sins too.

But God himself tells us, That when a Prophet is deceived, he hath deceived him; now how is it reconcilable with the Holiness of his Nature or Providence to deceive? *Ezek. 14. 9.* *And if the prophet be deceived, when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.*

Now to this it is commonly answered, That God permits a lying Spirit to possess such Prophets, as he did in the Case of *Ahab*; for he only speaks here of the Prophets of *Baal*, such Prophets as he would cut off for their Lying Prophecies; and how does it unbecome God to give up the Worshipers of evil Spirits, their Priests and Prophets, to be inspired and deceived by them? No true Worshipper of God was under any Temptation to be deceived by them, because they were not the Prophets of God; and God had always his own Prophets among them, to warn them against such Lying Prophecies: Nay, it was the fault of these Pro-

Prophets, that they were deceived themselves ; for they did know, that they did not receive their Prophecies from the Lord, but from the Heathen Idols, or that they were their own Inventions ; and when they chose to worship strange Gods, and to consult their Oracles, or to divine out of their own Hearts, they chose to be deceived ; and therefore God threatens, *They shall bear the punishment of their iniquity ; the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him, v. 10.* We have a large Account of these Prophets, and severe Judgments denounced against them, *Ezek. 13.* who are said to *prophecy out of their own hearts,* and to *follow their own spirits,* when they *had seen nothing ; to see a vain vision,* and *speak a lying divination ;* and sometimes to attribute it to God too, they say, *The Lord saith it, albeit I have not spoken.*

Now this Character the Prophet Ezekiel gives of these lying Prophets, inclines me to a very different sense of these Words, which seems plain and easie: Not that God deceived them to prophesie Lies, but that God deceived them in the Event: They deceived themselves into *vain Visions ;* either by giving themselves over to Idolatry, which betrayed them to the Delusions of wicked Spirits ; or by heating their Imaginations into Enthusiastick Frenzies, and prophesying their own Hopes, and Politick Guesſes, which is called, *prophecyng out of their own hearts, and following their own spirits ;* and then God deceived all their Hopes and Expectations, by bringing those Evils on them, which they with great Assurance and Confidence said, *should never come.* And the Words

Words plainly favour this sense : God does not say, *If a prophet be deceived to speak a thing, I the Lord have deceived him* : But if a prophet be deceived, when he hath spoken a thing ; that is, if the Event does not answer his Prediction, I have deceived him, or confuted his vain lying Propheſie : And how would God deceive him ? That immediately follows, *I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel ; and they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity, both Prophets and People.* This did effectually deceive them, as being a terrible Confutation of their Propheſies, and what God expreſly threatned : *Because they have seduced my people, ſaying, peace, and there was no peace, Ezek. 13. 8, 9, 10.* This is what God attributes to himſelf, as his peculiar Pre-rogative and Glory, That it is *He that frustrateth the tokens of the ſeers, and maketh diviners mad* ; by deceiving them in the Events of Things, and confuting their Propheſies by his Judgments, *Iſ. iah 44. 25.* as he expreſly threatned againſt theſe lying Prophets and Diviners, *Micah 3. 5, 6, 7.* which is a plain Comment upon this Text.

As for what is objected about *David's* numbering the People, it is hardly worth naming, *2 Sam. 24. 1.* it is ſaid, *The anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go, number the people.* But in *1 Chron. 21. 1.* it is expreſly ſaid, *That Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.* From whence we learn in what ſenſe this is attributed to God, when Satan was the immediate Tempter ; only becauſe God, in Anger againſt Iſrael, ſuffered Satan to tempt David to number them.



But that is more considerable, that is objected from St. Paul concerning the Heathens, whom God delivered up to all manner of Wickedness in punishment of their Idolatry.

*They changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things ; wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves—And for this cause God gave them up to vile affections—And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, and to do those things which are not convenient, being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, &c. Now is not this a Reflection on the Holiness of God, that because Men are guilty of one Sin, he delivers them up to all other Sins? For can a Holy God punish Sin with Sin? Can he who hates all Wickedness, contribute any thing to make Men more wicked than otherwise they would be?* Rom. i. 23, 24, 26, 28, 29.

But in answer to this, we need only consider, what is meant by God's giving them up to all uncleanness, and to a reprobate mind; which signifies no positive Act of God, but only his leaving them in the Power and Management of those Evil Spirits whom they Idolatrously worshipped: For most of these Vices, to which God is said to give them up, were the necessary Effects of their Idolatry; were the sacred Rites and Mysteries of their Religious Worship; and if they would worship such Gods, they must worship them, as they would be worshipped: And this corrupted the Lives and

Wisdom  
14. 22,  
&c.

and Manners of Men, and destroyed all the Notions of Good and Evil; and then they were prepared for any Wickedness, which their own vicious Inclinations, and the Circumstances of their Condition and Fortune, or those wicked Spirits could tempt them to. This very Account we find in the Book of *Wisdom*, where we have such another Catalogue of Vices, as the Apostle here gives us, charged upon their Idolatry, as the natural Effects of it.

Now if Men will worship such Gods, as delight in Uncleaness and Impurity, and all manner of Wickedness, and who will be worshipped with the most infamous Vices, to the utmost Reproach and Contempt of Human Nature, there is no avoiding it, but that their Religion must corrupt their Lives; they give themselves up to the Worship of Evil Spirits, and God leaves them in their Hands; for who should have the Government of them, but the gods they worship? They reproach the Divine Nature by vile and sensible Representations, and God gives them up to vile Affections, to dishonour their own Natures; They corrupt the natural Notions they have of God, and God gives them up to a Reprobate Mind, not to distinguish between Good and Evil.

The Devil had erected a Kingdom of Darkness in the World, and God thought fit for some time to permit it, till he sent his own Son to destroy the Works of the Devil; and those who gave themselves up to Idolatry, became his Slaves and Vassals, for he is the Prince of the Power of the Air, the Spirit that ruleth in the

*Children*

*Children of Disobedience*: And this is God's giving them up to vile Affections, his casting them out of his Protection, when they had first renounced him, and giving them up to the Power of wicked Spirits, to whom they had given themselves.

So that here is no other Objection against the Holiness of God, but that there is a Devil, who is a very impure Spirit, and affects Divine Honour, to be *the God of this World*; and that God suffers him to govern those who worship him, and to seduce them into all the Wickedness of a Diabolical Nature: And yet that barbarous Tyranny, which the Devil exercised over his Votaries; that impure flagitious Worship, which he instituted, and that Excess of Wickedness, wherewith he corrupted the Lives of Men, was the most effectual way to convince Mankind, what sort of Gods they worshipped; and did make the wiser Heathens ashamed of their Gods, and of their Worship; and as Learning and Civility increased, they reformed their Worship, and allegoriz'd away their gods, which disposed them for the more ready Reception of that Holy Religion, which the Son of God preach'd to the World. Wickedness is its own Punishment, and many times proves its own Cure; and God could not have inflicted a more just Punishment upon the Idolatrous World, than to deliver them up to the Tyranny of those wicked Spirits whom they worshipped; and there was not a more likely way to convince Men of their fatal Error, than those inhuman and impious Rites of Worship, and that Excess of Wickedness, which their Idolatry betray'd



tray'd them to, which was enough to make Human Nature start and fly back.

The like Objection is made from the Antichristian State ; the appearance of *the man of sin, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved : And for this cause God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie : That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness,* 1 Thes. 2. 9, 10, 11, 12.

Now what can be more just than this, for God to suffer the Devil to blind those Men who will not see ? To deceive those *with signs and lying wonders, and all deceivableness of unrighteousness, who do not love the truth, but have pleasure in unrighteousness ; who endeavour to deceive themselves, and desire to be deceived ?* For this is all that is meant, *by sending them strong delusions to believe a lie ; that God suffers the man of sin to erect his Kingdom after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.* When Men are in love with their Sins, and therefore do not love the Truth, because it discovers and reproves their Sins, they are out of the Protection of God's Grace, and are delivered up to the Cheats and Impostures of Crafty Men, or of Wicked Spirits. This is the Rule and Method of God's Grace ; he forces Truth on no Man ; but those who love the Truth, shall find it. Those *who cry after knowledge, and lift up their voice for understanding ; who seek her as silver, and search for her as for hid treasures ; they shall understand*

derstand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God, Prov. 2. 2, 3, 4, 5. But if Men wilfully shut their own Eyes against the Light, God suffers the god of this World to blind them; as St. Paul teaches, 2 Cor. 4. 3, 4. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost; in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. Which should make us all afraid of prejudice, and the love of this World, which bar up the mind against Truth, and by degrees betray us to a judicial Blindness.

There are some other Texts, which do indeed attribute the supreme Disposal of all Human Actions to God, but without charging his Providence with Mens Sins, Prov. 16. 9. *A mans heart deviseth his ways, but the Lord directeth his steps.* 19. 21. *There are many devices in a mans heart, nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.* 20. 24. *Mans goings are of the Lord, how then can a man understand his own ways?* The meaning of which is, that Men advise, and deliberate, and chuse freely, what they intend to do; but when they come to Action, they can do nothing, they can bring nothing to pass, but what God will: God can change their Counsels, or can disappoint them when they are ripe for Action, or can make what they do, serve quite another end than what they intended. Now this only proves what I have already observed, That the Issues and Events of all Things are in God's Hands, as they must be, if he governs the World: Men may chuse what they please, but

but they shall do only what God sees fit, and what he orders for wise ends. God does not act immediately, but makes use of Natural Causes, or of the Ministries of Men, both good and bad Men: Men choose and act freely, and pursue their own Designs and Imaginations, and therefore the Moral Good or Evil of the Action is their own; and God does as freely with unsearchable Wisdom overrule all Events, which are therefore God's doings as well as Mens, being directed by him to serve the wise ends of Providence, in rewarding or punishing Men or Nations as they deserve.

Thus I have, as briefly as I could, examined most of those Texts, which have been thought to attribute to God some kind of Causality and Efficiency in the Sins of Men; and I hope have made it appear, that there is no such thing intended in them: And for the Conclusion of this Argument concerning the Holiness of Providence, I shall only add some few Practical Inferences by way of Application.

1st, Not to attribute our own, or other Mens Sins to God. *Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed,* James I. 13, 14. This is absolutely necessary to be observed; for without it there is an end of all Religion. If God can influence Mens Minds to wicked Purposes and Counsels, it is impossible he should hate Wickedness, or be so Holy as many



many Holy Men are, who would no more incline or tempt other Men to sin, than they would sin themselves : And who will hate sin, or think that God will love him ever the less for being a Sinner, who believes this? If God wants the Sins of Men to accomplish his own Counsels, they must either be very unholy Counsels, which cannot be accomplished without the Sins of Men, or he must be a weak or unskilful Being, which is down-right Blasphemy; for a wise and powerful Being can do whatever is Wise and Holy, without the Sins of Men. It is excellent Wisdom indeed, when Men do and will sin, for God to accomplish his own wise and gracious Counsels by their Sins; but to incline, or tempt, or over-rule, or determine Men to sin, on purpose to serve himself by their Sins, this would be a just Impeachment both of his Holiness, his Wisdom, and his Power; and a God, who is neither Holy, Wise, nor Powerful, would be no very fit Object of Religious Worship.

To say that God decrees the Sins of Men for his own Glory, to magnifie his Mercy and Justice in saving some few, and in condemning the greatest part of Mankind to eternal Miseries, is so senseless a Representation both of the Glory, of the Mercy, and of the Justice of God, as destroys the very Notion of all.

For if Man be a meer Machine, who moves when he is moved, how can he deserve either Well or Ill? Necessity destroys the very Notion of Virtue or Vice, both which suppose a free Choice and Election; and if there be no Virtue nor Vice, there can be no Rewards nor Punishments; and then there is no place neither

ther for Justice nor Mercy ; and then God can neither glorifie his Mercy, nor his Justice, in forgiving Sins, or in punishing the Sinner.

How can any Man, who believes that he is over-ruled by God to do all the Evil he does, ever be a true Penitent, or heartily beg God's Pardon, or reverence his Judgments, or endeavour to do better ? All Religion is founded in this Persuasion, That God hates every Thing that is wicked ; for if there be no Essential difference between Good and Evil, there is no pretence for Religion ; and if God makes none, there is none ; and if he can be the Author of what is Evil, as well as of what is Good, he makes no difference between them.

2dly, The Holiness of Providence teacheth us never to do any Evil to serve Providence, under pretext of doing some great Good by it, which we think may be acceptable to God. God never needs the Sins of Men, and can never approve them, whatever good Ends they are intended to serve. God indeed does many times bring Good out of Evil, but he allows no Man to do evil, that good may come : This *St. Paul* rejects with the greatest abhorrence, and tells us, that such Mens *Damnation is just*, Rom. 3. 8. For it is the greatest Contradiction in the World, to do Evil in order to do Good ; for how can a Man, who can for any Reason be persuaded to do Evil, be a hearty and zealous Lover of Goodness ? It is certain, that he who does any Evil, does not heartily love that Goodness to which the Evil he does is opposed ; and he who does not heartily love all Goodness, is a hearty Lover of none : There

is no reconciling Good and Evil, no more than you can reconcile Contradictions ; a good Man will love and do that which is good, and an evil Man will do that which is evil ; and though the Divine Wisdom can bring good out of evil, yet evil is not, and cannot be the natural cause of good, no more than Darkness can be the cause of Light, and therefore a good Design can never justify a bad Action : For that bad Actions should do good, is contrary to the nature of bad Actions ; and whatever Men may intend, I'm sure no Man can alter the Nature of Things, and therefore can never justify himself in doing evil that good may come.

It is certain, a wise and holy God requires no such thing of us ; and though he very often brings about great and admirable Designs by Mens Sins, yet no Man knows how to do it, nor knows when God will do it ; nor did ever any Man, who ventured upon Sin in order to do some greater good, ever do the good he intended, though many times he runs himself into more and greater Sins than ever he intended.

Nay, I dare boldly say, That no Man ever deliberately ventured upon a known Sin to do some greater good by it, but there was always some base worldly Interest at the bottom, coloured over with a pretence of doing good, either to deceive the World, or sometimes to deceive their own Consciences. The Church of *Rome*, among whom there are those who teach and practise this Doctrine, are an undeniable Example of it, and we have had too many sad Examples of it nearer Home.



This seems to me one reason, why those Prophecies which concern future Ages, are generally so obscure, that no Man knows when, nor how they shall be fulfilled, that no Man may be tempted to any Sin to serve Providence, and to fulfill Prophecies. As obscure as these Prophecies are, yet we see some heated Enthusiasts very forward to venture on any thing to fulfil Prophecies, to pull down Antichrist, to set up the Kingdom of Christ, especially when they hope to set up themselves with him: But God conceals Times and Seasons from us ; and though he many times fulfils Prophecies by the Sins of Men, yet he allows no Man to sin to fulfil Prophecies ; and therefore never lets us know when, nor by what means Prophecies shall be fulfilled. Let us lay down this as a certain Principle, That God needs not our Sins ; and that we can never please him by doing Evil, whatever the Event be : He makes use of the Sins of Men to serve his Providence, but he will punish them for their Sins.

---

## C H A P. VII.

*The Goodness of Providence.*

3. **T**HE next Enquiry is concerning the Goodness of Providence : Though methinks it is a more proper Subject for our devout Meditations, than for our Enquiries ; for we need not look far to seek for Proofs and Demonstrations of the Divine Goodness. *The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord :* We see, and feel, and taste it every day ; we owe our Being, our Preservation, and all the Comforts of our Lives to it. There is not so mean, nor so miserable a Creature in this World, but can bear its Testimony to the Divine Goodness : Nay, if you would pardon the Harshness of the Expression, I would venture to say, That the Goodness of God is one of the greatest Plagues and Torments of Hell ; I mean, the remembrance of God's Goodness, and their wicked and ungrateful Abuse of it. This is that Worm that never dieth, those sharp Reflections Men make on their Ingratitude and Folly, in making themselves miserable by affronting that Goodness which would have made them happy.

Whatever other Objections some wanton and sporting Wits make against Providence, one would think it impossible that any Man who lives in this World, and feels what he enjoys himself, and sees what a bountiful Provi-

sion is made for all Creatures, should question the Goodness of Providence, by which *he lives, moves, and has his Being*. We should think him an extraordinary Benefactor who did the thousandth part for us of what God does; and should not challenge his Goodness, though he did some things which we did not like, or did not understand; but Atheism is founded in Ingratitude; and unless God humour them, as well as do them good, he is no God for them. Nay, I cannot but observe here, the perverse, as well as the ungrateful Temper of Atheists; when they dispute against the Justice of Providence, then God is much too good for them; though he give us Examples enow of his Severity against Sin, yet his Patience and Long-suffering to some few prosperous Sinners, is thought a sufficient Argument, that God is not just, or that he does not govern the World: When they dispute against the Goodness of Providence, then God is not good enough for them: Though they see innumerable Instances of Goodness in the Government of the World, yet this is not owing to a good God, but to good Fortune, because they think they see some of the careless and irregular Strokes of Chance and Fortune intermixt with it, in the many Evils and Calamities of Life. Now it is impossible for God himself to answer these two Objections, to the satisfaction of these Men; and that, I think, is a sufficient answer to them both. For should God vindicate his Justice to the satisfaction of these Men, by punishing in this World every Sin that is committed, according to its desert, there would be very little room for the exercise

of



of Goodness : If every Man must suffer as much as he sins, the very best Men will be great Sufferers, much greater Sufferers than any of them now are, tho' their Sufferings are made another Objection against Providence ; and there will be as many formidable Examples of Misery, as there are Atheists and Profligate Sinners, and this would be an unanswerable Objection against the Goodness of Providence ; for how good soever God might be, if he must punish every Sin, he has no opportunity to shew his Goodness : And on the other hand, should God be as good as these Men would have him, that is, that to prove himself good, he should not inflict any Evils or Calamities on Men, whatever their Sins or Provocations are ; that whereas God planted Paradise only for Man in Innocence, the whole World should be now a Paradise, though there is not an innocent Man in it ; this would be as unanswerable an Objection against the Justice of Providence : So that these Men have taken care always to have an Objection against Providence ; for according to their Notions of Justice and Goodness, God cannot be both ; which is a certain Demonstration, that they mistake the true Notion of Justice and Goodness ; they are both great and excellent Virtues ; both are essential to the Idea of God ; both are necessary to the good Government of the World ; and therefore both of them must be very consistent and reconcilable with each other, both in Notion and Practice.

I have already vindicated the Justice of God's Providence ; and there is no great difficulty in vindicating his Goodness, the Objections against

which are founded in plain and evident Mistakes, and therefore will receive an easy Answer. And I shall first consider what the Mistakes are, and then particularly answer the Objections.

1. As for the first, The Mistakes either relate to the Nature of God's Goodness, or to the Nature of Good and Evil, or to the Goodness of Providence and Government.

1. The Mistakes concerning God's Goodness: And the fundamental Mistake is this, That Men consider the Goodness of God absolutely, without relation to the Nature, Quality, or desert of the Subjects, who are to receive good. They contemplate Goodness in its abstracted Idea and Notion; and whatever they conceive belongs to the most Perfect Goodness, that they expect from God in the Government of this World; and if they do not find it, they conclude, that the World is not governed by a good Providence. As for instance.

It is certainly an Act of the most perfect Goodness to make all Creatures happy; not to suffer any Miseries to enter into the World; and that there be nothing to deface the Beauty, or to disturb the Harmony of it: No lamentable Sights, nor doleful Complaints, to move our pity, nor to terrify us with the melancholy presages of our own Sufferings, nor to make frightful Impressions on us of a severe and inexorable Deity. Could they see such a World as this, they would thankfully own the Divine Goodness, and securely rejoice in it:

But

But this World wherein we live, gives us a very different prospect; we see a great many miserable People, and feel a great many Miseries our selves, and many times expect and fear a great many more; and how unlike is this World to what we should have imagined the World to have been had we never seen it, but only heard of a World to have been made and governed by an infinite and perfect Goodness? Indeed all the Objections against the Goodness of Providence do ultimately resolve into this: That the World is not so happy as a good God can make it, and therefore a good Providence does not govern the World: And a plain Answer to this will enable any Man to answer all the rest.

And the Answer to this is short and plain; That infinite and perfect Goodness will do all the good which can be wisely done, but not all the good which Men may expect from infinite Goodness; for the external Exercise of Goodness must not bear proportion to the infinite Fulness of the Divine Nature, but to the State, Condition, and Capacities of Creatures; and therefore we must not measure the Goodness of Providence merely by external Events, which may sometimes be very calamitous; but by that proportion such Events bear to the State and Deserts of Mankind, or of particular Men in this World. The best Man in the World does not think himself bound to do all the good he can to every one he meets; he will make a difference between a Child and a servant, between a Friend and an Enemy, between a good and a bad Man, and much more must a good Prince and a good Magistrate do so;



so ; and much more must God, who is the Supreme and Sovereign Lord of the World.

We shall better understand this, if we view Man in his several States, and observe how the Divine Goodness suits it self to those different States.

The Divine Goodness made the World, and made Man ; and hence we may take our estimate what the Goodness of God is, and what it can, and will do, when Goodness freely exerts it self, without any external Impediment to set bounds to it.

And if we believe the History of the Creation, the Divine Goodness displayed it self in a most beautiful and glorious Scene ; the New-made World, and the New created Man, were as perfect and happy, as the perfect Ideas of their Natures in the Divine Mind. This was the World which God made ; such a happy World, as it became perfect Goodness to make ; and hence we learn what the Goodness of God is, and what it would always do ; for when the Divine Goodness made the World, he made it what he would have it to be.

But Man did not continue what God had made him : He sinned, and by Sin brought Death and Misery into the World. And therefore, though we do not now see such a happy state of Things, we must not hence conclude, that the World is not governed by perfect Goodness, but that a perfect State of Ease and Happiness in this World does neither become the Providence of God, nor is good for Sinners ; and we have reason to conclude this, not only because God made Innocent Man happy, but because he has prepared a much greater

greater Happiness for good Men in the next World : Which shews that the change is not in God, but in Men : He made Man happy at first, and he will make good Men perfectly happy hereafter ; but though he be always the same, as good now as he was when he at first made the World, and as he will be when he shall reward all good Men in the Resurrection of the Just ; yet the degenerate state of Mankind requires such a mixture of Good and Evil as we now see, and feel, and complain of in this World.

For it is a very different case, to see Goodness acting alone, and pursuing its own gracious Inclinations, and to see it limited and confined by Justice, which must be the case when Mankind are Sinners. For then Goodness cannot do what is absolutely best, but what is best in such Cases ; and when Goodness and Justice are reconcileable, as they are in a Probation-State, there Wisdom must prescribe the Temperament.

Justice requires the punishment of Sinners, but Goodness is inclined to spare ; and Wisdom judges when, and in what manner, it is fit to punish, or to spare. And incurable Sinner is the Object of strict and rigorous Justice ; a corrigible Sinner is the Object both of Justice and Goodness ; his Sin deserves correction and punishment ; but that he is corrigible, makes him the Object of Patience and Discipline : And this we must suppose to be the difference between the Case of Apostate Angels, and of Fallen Man, and therefore Justice immediately seized on those Apostate Spirits ; but God in infinite Goodness promised a Saviour to Mankind.

This

This makes the present state of Mankind in this World to be a state of Trial and Discipline ; to reclaim and reform Sinners by the various Methods of Grace and Providence ; and this changes both the very Notion and Exercise of God's Goodness and Justice in this World ; for we must expect no more of either, than what a state of Trial and Discipline will allow.

The not considering this distinction between absolute Goodness and Justice, and the Goodness and Justice of Discipline, has been the occasion of all those Objections which have been made both against the Goodness and Justice of Providence.

We must confess, that the World is not so happy, as Perfect, and Absolute, and Unconfined Goodness could make it ; nor are all Sinners so miserable, as strict and absolute Justice could make them ; but this signifies no more, than that Heaven and Hell are not in this World, as no Man ever pretended they were ; and yet strict and rigorous Justice, and perfect and absolute Goodness, where-ever they are exercised, must make Hell and Heaven. But this Life is a middle state between both ; and as Men behave themselves here, so they shall have their Portions either in Heaven or Hell ; and therefore the Goodness and Justice of God in this World, is of a different nature from that Goodness or Justice which is exercised in Heaven or Hell, proportioned to the state of Discipline and Trial in this Life.

Goodness indeed has the predominant Government, and Justice is only the Minister of Goodness in this World, as it must be in a state



state of Discipline, when Corrections as well as Favours are intended for good. To put Man into a state of Probation and Trial, to recover that Immortality he had lost, was an Act of great Goodness: and whatever severe Methods are used to reform Sinners, is as great an Expression of Goodness, as it is to force and to compel them to be happy; as it is to cut off a Hand, or a Leg, to preserve Life: And if we will but allow this World to be a state of Trial and Discipline for another World, and wisely consider, not what pure, simple, and absolute Goodness, but what the Goodness of Discipline requires, it will give us an easy answer to all the Objections against the Goodness of Providence.

1. As first, The Goodness of God in a state of Discipline will not admit of a compleat and perfect Happiness in this World; for that is no state of Discipline. Good Men themselves, were they as happy in this World as they could wish, would not be very fond of another World, nor learn those mortifying and self-denying Vertues which are necessary to prepare them for a Spiritual Life: And bad Men would grow more in love with this World, and sin on without check and controul: The Miseries and Afflictions of this Life wean good Men from this World, and lay great Restraints upon bad Men; which justifies both the Wisdom and Goodness of God in those many Miseries which Mankind suffer.

2. But yet the Goodness of God in a state of Discipline requires, That this World should be so tolerable a place, as to make Life desirable; his own Glory is concerned in this; for  
no

no Man would believe, that the World was made; or is governed by a good God, were there no visible and sensible Testimonies of a kind and good Providence: But though God cursed the Earth for the Sin of Man, yet he has not defaced the Characters of his own Wisdom and Goodness, but still *the invisible things of God from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and godhead*, Rom. 1. 20. And in the most degenerate state of Mankind, God left not himself without a witness, giving them rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling their hearts with food and gladness. What dreadful Apprehensions would this give Mankind of God, were this World nothing else but a Scene of Trouble and Misery? What encouragement would this be to Sinners to repent and reform? What hopes could they reasonably conceive of Pardon and Forgiveness, had they no experience of God's Goodness and Patience towards Sinners? What place would there be for the exercise of Moral or Christian Vertues, of Faith, and Hope, and Trust in God, of Self-denial, and a Contempt of this World, were not this World a very tolerably happy place, though a changeable Scene? A state of Discipline must neither be a state of perfect Happiness, nor Misery, but an interchangeable Scene of very agreeable Pleasures, and tolerable Evils, sufficient to exercise the Vertues, and to correct the Vices of Mankind: And this I take the State of this Life to be; so happy, that few Men are so miserable, as to be weary of it; and yet so intermixt with Troubles, as to exercise the Vertues of good Men, and to correct

the Wicked : And this is what becomes the Goodness of God to do for us in a state of Discipline.

3. The Goodness of God seems to require, That in such a mixt and changeable Scene, there should be some remarkable difference made between the Good and the Bad ; for the design of Providence in a state of Trial, is to encourage Vertue, and to deter Men from Sin ; and therefore there ought to be such a visible difference made, as may be sufficient, if Men will wisely consider things, to encourage good Men, and to restrain the Wicked.

I do not mean, that all good Men should be Happy and Prosperous, and all bad Men Miserable, as to their external Fortune ; for a state of Discipline will not allow this : All good Men cannot bear a prosperous Fortune, and some bad Men may grow better by it, or be fit Instruments of Providence ; and such a visible distinction between all good and bad Men, belongs to the Day of Judgment, not to a state of Trial, and therefore we see this is not done ; and bad Men, who have the least reason to complain of it, make it an Objection against Providence.

But though Providence many times seems to make little difference between good and bad Men, as to external Events, yet God very often takes care to expound his Providences, which makes a very visible difference between them.

Natural Conscience is one of God's Interpreters of Providence, which terrifies bad Men with a sense of Guilt, when they suffer, and threatens them with a more terrible Vengeance, but



but supports good Men under their Sufferings with better hopes ; that bad Men suffer like Malefactors, with Rage, and Fear, and Despair ; good Men with Patience, and Submission, and joyful Expectations of a reward.

All the promises of Scripture are made to good Men ; and all the threatnings of it denounced against bad Men ; and this expounds Providence ; for this assures good Men, that all the good they receive, is the effect of God's care and goodness to them ; and that the Evils they suffer, are either his Fatherly Correction, or the Trial and exercise of their Vertues ; but that the prosperity of bad Men is only the Effect of God's patience, or to make them Instruments of his Providence ; and that their Sufferings are the punishment of their Sins, and the Fore-runners of future Vengeance, except they repent. And when we know this, it makes a vast difference between the Prosperity and the Sufferings of good and bad Men ; and because this is not always visible in external Events, God has taken care to reveal it to us.

But God has made this very visible in most of the ordinary Calamities of Life, which are the natural Effects of Sin ; of Intemperance, Luxury, Lust, Pride, Passion, Covetousness, Idleness and Prodigality ; most of those Evils which bad Men suffer, are owing to such Vices, and all these good Men escape ; and sometimes their Vertues advance them to Riches and Honours ; and when they don't, yet they make them contented and pleased : But when Wickedness makes Men great, it commonly makes them a mark for Envy, and advances them, to tumble them down.

Nay, though the Divine Providence does not always make a difference between good and bad Men, as to their external Fortunes, yet sometimes God makes a very remarkable difference between them: Gives such signal Demonstrations of his Anger against bad Men, and of his Care and Protection of the Good, that it forces Men to acknowledge, *Verily there is a reward for the righteous; verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth*, Pſal. 58. 11. And a few such Examples as these (though both sacred and prophane Story furnish us with very many) are sufficient to make as visible a distinction between the good and the bad, as the Providence of God in this World requires.

4. But yet the Goodness of Providence, in a state of Discipline, will not allow of greater Evils and Calamities than are necessary to the good Government of the World: For this is a state of Discipline and Government, not of Judgment. Good Men must suffer no more than what will encrease their Vertue, not prove a temptation to sin: *The rod of the wicked must not always rest on the lot of the righteous, lest he also put forth his hand unto iniquity*. The Sufferings of bad Men, who are in a curable state, must be only proportioned to their Cure, unless the Evil of the Example requires a severer Punishment to warn other Sinners. As for hardened and incorrigible Sinners, the Goodness of God is not concerned for them, but he may serve his Providence on them as he pleases; either by making them the Ministers of his Justice, to execute such a terrible Vengeance on the World, as none but such hardened Sinners would execute; or by making them the last-

T  
ing

ing Monuments of his own Vengeance, as he did a hardened and incorrigible *Pharaoh*; for this is for the great good of the World; and a state of Discipline requires such Examples. And such Sinners are fit to be made Examples of: And all such Severities as these are very reconcilable with the Goodness of God in a state of Discipline.

5. The Goodness of God in a state of Discipline, not only allows, but requires great patience, long-suffering, and goodness to Sinners: For this is necessary to reclaim Sinners, to give them time for Repentance, and to invite and encourage them to repent by all the Arts and Methods of Goodness, as well as to over-awe them by Judgments and Severities. Promises are as necessary to reform Sinners as Threatnings; for Hope is as powerful a Principle as Fear; and Love and Goodness work more kindly upon ingenuous Minds, and melt those whom Judgments cannot bow, nor break. Thus a kind Parent deals with a prodigal Son, tries him with Kindness as well as Severity; and thus God deals with Sinners. He is good to the Evil, and to the Good; and maketh his Sun to shine, and his Rain to fall upon the Just, and upon the Unjust: And this is such Goodness as is proper only for a state of Discipline.

6. The Goodness of God, even in a state of Discipline, requires that there should be a great deal more Good than Evil in the World. For since Goodness governs the World, even in this state, the good must be predominant, that notwithstanding all the Evils and Calamities there are, it may still be very visible, that the World is govern'd by a good God. That



this is so, I think I need not prove, for we all see and feel it. The Evils that are in the World bear no proportion at all to the Good : There are some few Examples of miserable People, but the generality of Mankind are very happy ; and even these miserable People have great Allays of their Miseries ; and if we take an Estimate of their whole Lives, have a much greater share of Good than Evil.

The Judgments of God are sometimes very terrible, but they come but seldom : For a Year's Plague or Famine, we enjoy some Ages of Health and Plenty. And the Ruins and Desolations of War are recompenced and forgot by a more lasting and flourishing Peace. But the Goodness of God moves in a constant and uniform Round, visits all Parts and Corners of the Earth, as the Sun does with its Light and Heat : That considering how little Mankind deserves of God in this corrupt and degenerate State ; how highly they provoke him every day, and how constantly and universally he does good to them, instead of complaining of the many Evils that are in the World, we have reason to admire the Patience and Goodness of God to Sinners.

This I take to be a true Account of the Nature and Exercise of God's Goodness, as it respects a state of Discipline ; and so it must be considered in the Government of this World ; and then all the Objections against the Goodness of Providence vanish of themselves : Though this World be not so happy, as perfect and absolute Goodness can make it, yet God abounds in all the Expressions of Goodness which a state of Trial and Discipline

will allow, which is all that we can reasonably expect, and all that God can wisely do for us in this state.

2dly, Especially if we consider in the next place, what the true Notion of Good and Evil is in a state of Discipline ; for this is another occasion of most Objections against the Goodness of Providence ; That Men consider Human Nature absolutely , and appeal to their Senses for the Notions and Differences of Good and Evil, without any regard to the present state of Human Nature ; that is, by Good and Evil, they mean only Natural Good and Evil ; such as Pleasure or Pain, a state of Ease and Rest, or of Trouble, and Labour , and Difficulty, Riches or Poverty, Honour or Disgrace ; and measure the Goodness of Providence by the Natural Good or Evil that is in the World ; if Mankind and particular Men be happy and prosperous , then God does good, and they will acknowledge that Providence is good ; if they be afflicted, this is very evil, and therefore an Objection against the Goodness of Providence. But does not every Man know the difference between the good of the End, and the good of the Means ? The End is Happiness, which is the good of Nature ; and therefore whatever is the Happiness, or any part of the Happiness of Man, is the good of Nature ; the good of the Means is that which is good to make Men happy ; and the more effectual it is to promote our Happiness, the greater Good it is, tho' it may be a great Natural Evil ; and whatever will hinder or destroy our Happiness, is a great Evil,

Evil, though it may be a great Natural Good. In all such Cases, Things are good or evil with respect to their End, or to their Natural or Moral Consequences : When we are in health, that is good Food which is pleasant and wholesome, and will preserve health ; but the same Diet may be very hurtful, and fatal, when we are sick. Indulgence or Severity to Children is either good or evil, in proportion to their Tempers and Inclinations, as it is apt either to corrupt their Manners, or to train them up to Piety and Vertue. And therefore when we speak of Discipline and Government, which is the true Notion of God's Providence in this World, we must not consider so much what is naturally good and evil, as what the state of those is, who are the subjects of Discipline, and what is good for them in such a state ; for how many Natural Evils soever there are in the World, the Evils of Afflictions and Judgments, of Plague, and Famine, and Sword, if such Severities be good for Mankind, it is as great an Argument of the Goodness of Providence to inflict them, as it is for a Parent, or a Prince, to reclaim and reform his Children, or his Subjects, by great Severities : And an easy and prosperous State, when the Wickedness of Mankind requires severe Restraints, is no more an Act of Kindness and Goodness, than the fond Indulgence of Parents is to disobedient Children.

So that this takes away the very foundation of this Objection against the Goodness of Providence. The principal Objection is, That there are a great many Evils and Miseries in the World ; we grant it ; but then we say,



That God is very good in it, and that these Natural Evils, tho' they are grievous, are not Evils to us, because they are, and are intended for our good : We can neither prove, nor disprove the Goodness of Providence merely by external Events, especially with respect to particular Men : For Prosperity is not always good for us, nor is Affliction always for our hurt ; God may make some Men prosperous in his Anger, and chastise others in great Love and Goodness ; and this I take to be the meaning of the wise Man, *Eccl. 9. 1, 2. No man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them. For all things come alike to all ; there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked ; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean ; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not ; as is the good, so is the sinner ; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an Oath : Which does not signify that the Divine Providence makes no difference between good and bad Men ; for God does love good Men, and hate the wicked ; and his Providence makes a great difference between them ; tho' this difference is not always visible in external Events ; For when the same Event happens to both, whether it be a Natural Good or Evil, it may be an Act of Favour to good Men, and of Judgment to the wicked : For external Prosperity and Adversity in a state of Discipline, may either be good or evil ; and may be good for one, when at the same time it is evil to another ; and therefore the Providence of God may make a difference, when the external Event makes none. The wise Man confesses, *This is an evil among all things that are done under the Sun, that there**

*there is one event unto all:* Bad Men, who look no farther than external Events, make a very bad use of it ; and conclude that God makes no difference , when they see none made : And thus *the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead, v. 3.* But those who consider wisely, see no reason from external Events, from such a promiscuous distribution of good and evil, either to deny a Providence, or the Goodness or Justice of Providence ; since good and evil in this state are not in the things themselves, but in the end for which they are intended, and which they serve.

It is of great consequence rightly to understand this matter, to give us a firm persuasion of the Goodness of God, even when he corrects and punishes, and to cure our discontent at the Prosperity of the Wicked ; and therefore I shall briefly represent to you the state of Mankind in this World, and what is good in such a state.

Man has sinned, and Man must die ; but God has in infinite Goodness to Mankind sent his own Son into the World to save Sinners, who by death hath destroyed him who had the power of Death, that is, the Devil, and hath brought Life and Immortality to light by the Gospel. This removes the Scene of Happiness from this World to the next, and makes this present Life only a state of Probation for Eternity : If we obey the Laws of our Saviour, and imitate his Example, he has promised to raise us again, when our dead Bodies are purified in the Grave, into Immortal Life ; but

has threatned all the Miseries of an eternal Death against incorrigible Sinners ; so that the greatest good that God or Man can do for us in this World, is by all the wise Methods of Discipline and Government, to prepare us for the happiness of the next ; and to preserve us from those eternal Miseries, which will be the portion of Sinners. Tho' there are thousands of foolish Sinners who never consider this, yet all Mankind agree, that that is best for us in this World, which will make us eternally happy in the next ; and that is a very great Evil which will betray us to eternal Miseries. There are a great many Infidels who believe neither a Heaven, nor a Hell ; but yet these very Infidels are not so void of common Sense, as to deny, supposing there were a Heaven, and a Hell, that to be the best Condition for us in this World, whatever it be upon other accounts, which will carry us to Heaven, and keep us out of Hell.

Now if this be the Case, there cannot be so great Evils in this World, but what may be good for us, and therefore may be an Expression of God's Goodness to us: For if Pain and Sickness, Poverty and Disgrace, wean us from this World, subdue our Lusts, make us good Men, and qualify us for eternal Rewards ; though they are great Afflictions, yet they are very good, as the way, though a rough and difficult way, to Happiness.

That Prosperity does oftentimes corrupt Mens Lives and Manners, make them proud, and sensual, regardless of God, and of Religion, and so fond of this World, that they never care to think of another ; and that Affliction



fiction and Adversity has many times a quite contrary effect, to make Men serious and considerate, to possess them with an awe and reverence of God, to correct and reform bad Men, and to exercise the Graces and Vertues of the Good; both the Reason of Things, and the Experience of Mankind, may satisfy us. That this is what God designs in those Afflictions and Sufferings he brings on Mankind, the Scripture every where assures us; and the natural Conclusion from hence is, That Afflictions are not evil, nor any Objection against the Goodness of Providence: If they prove evil to us, it is our own fault, for God designs them for good. As the Apostle expressly tells us, *That all things work together for good to them that love God: And whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth; if ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with Sons; for what Son is he, whom the father chasteneth not? but if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons,* Heb. 21. 6, 7, 8.

This then must be our great care, to rectify our Notions of Good and Evil, to withdraw our minds from Sense, and not to call every Thing good that is pleasant, nor every Thing evil that is afflicting; this distinction the Heathen Poet long since observed, and gives it as a Reason, and a very wise and good Reason it is, why we should entirely give up our selves to God, and leave him to chuse our Condition for us. *Nam pro jucundis aptissima quæque dabunt Dii.* That though God will not always give us those things which are most pleasant, he will give us what is most profitable for us. And if we judge

judge of Good and Evil, not by Sense, nor by external Appearances, but by that spiritual good they do, or are intended to do us, in making us good Men here, and happy hereafter; Men may, if they so please, as reasonably quarrel with the great Ease and Prosperity which so many enjoy, as with the Afflictions which others suffer; for Prosperity does oftner corrupt Mens Manners, and betray them to Sin and Folly, than Afflictions do; good Men themselves can hardly bear a prosperous State, nor resist the Temptations and Flatteries of Ease and Pleasure; whereas Afflictions many times reform bad Men, and make good Men better, as the *Psalmist* himself owns; *It is good for me that I have been afflicted; for before I was afflicted, I went astray, but since I have learned to keep thy laws.* And if both Prosperity and Adversity may be either for our good or hurt, and when they are so, we cannot always tell, we must leave this to God, and commit our selves to his Care and Discipline, who knows us better than we know our selves, and knows what is best for us.

But this may seem to start a new and more difficult Objection; That if we must not judge of Good and Evil by external and sensible Events, we can have no sensible Proofs of the Goodness or Justice of Providence. As we cannot object the external Evils and Calamities that are in the World against the Goodness of Providence; so neither can we prove the Goodness of Providence from those external and sensible Blessings which God bestows upon Mankind: So that Religion gains nothing by this; it silences indeed the Objections  
 282

against Providence, but it also destroys the Proofs of a good and just Providence. The Answer to this Objection will give us a truer Notion and understanding of the Goodness of Providence.

For though we cannot know love or hatred merely by external Events, yet this does not destroy the natural good or evil of Things, nor the Justice or Goodness of Providence, in doing good, or in sending his Plagues and Judgments on the World. Natural Good and Evil are the Instruments and Methods of Discipline; good Men are encouraged and rewarded in this World by some external and natural Blessings, and bad Men are restrained and governed by some natural Evils; and the Goodness and Justice of God in doing good, and in punishing, make these external Blessings and Punishments the Methods of Discipline; which could have no efficacy in them either to encourage good Men, or to reform the wicked, but as they are the visible Significations of God's Favour or Displeasure; and therefore such external Blessings and Punishments are evident Proofs of the Goodness and Justice of Providence, or else they could not be the Methods of Discipline, nor have any moral efficacy upon Mankind.

But yet when these Acts of Goodness or Justice are made the Methods of Discipline, and not intended as the proper Rewards or Punishments of Vertue or Vice, they are not always confined to good or bad Men, and therefore are not certain and visible Marks of God's Love or Hatred.

It



It is an Act of Goodness in God to do good to the Evil, and to the Good : To the Good it is a mark of his Favour and an incitement to a more perfect Vertue ; to the Evil, an expression of his Patience, and an invitation to Repentance ; but when he is good both to the Evil and to the Good, the mere external Event can make no difference. The external Good may be the same, and God is good to both, and intends good to both, but yet has not equal favour to both.

It is an Act of Justice in God to punish, and to correct Sin, and both good and bad Men many times feel the same Severities ; to correct and chastise the Follies, and to quicken and inflame the Devotions of good Men ; and to over-awe and terrify bad Men with the sense of God's Anger, and the Fears of Vengeance : This is to be just, and to be good to both, as great Goodness and Justice as it is to reform bad Men ; and to make good Men better, tho' the external Events of Providence in such Cases make little distinction between them : We see in all these Instances manifest Proofs both of the Justice and Goodness of God, though Prosperity is not always a Blessing, nor Afflictions always Evil. They are always indeed in themselves Natural Goods and Evils, and therefore are the proper Exercise of a Natural Goodness and Justice ; but with respect to Moral Ends, to that influence they have upon the direction and government of our Lives, what is naturally good, may prove a great evil to us ; and what is naturally evil, may do us the greatest good ; and therefore we must confess, That the Goodness of Providence

dence

dence must not be measured merely by the natural good or evil of external Events, but by such a mixture and temperament of good and evil, as is best fitted to govern Men in this World, and to make them happy in the next.

3dly, There is another Mistake about the Nature of Government, and what Goodness is required in the Government of the World. Now the Universal Lord and Sovereign of the World must not only take care of particular Creatures, but of the good of the whole: And this in some Cases may make the greatest and most terrible Acts of Severity, such as are enough to affright and astonish the World, Acts of the greatest Goodness and Mercy too; which will vindicate the Goodness of Providence, when God seems to be most severe, and to have forgot all Goodness and Compassion. As to explain this in some particular Cases.

The good Government of the World requires the Defence and Protection of Mankind from violent and unjust Oppressions; and the most exemplary Vengeance executed upon such private or publick Oppressors, is a great Act of Goodness, and a great Deliverance to the Oppressed. *Psalm 136.* the *Psalmist* exorts us, *To give thanks to the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.* And among other Expressions of the Divine Goodness and Mercy, he mentions the Plagues of Egypt, and the Deliverance of Israel by the overthrow of *Pharaoh* in the Red Sea; *To him that smote Egypt in their first-born; for his mercy endureth for ever.*

ever. And brought out Israel from among them, for his mercy endureth for ever. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, for his mercy endureth for ever. To him which divided the red Sea into parts, for his mercy, &c. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it, — but overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red Sea; for his mercy, &c. To him who smote great Kings, — and slew famous Kings, Sihon King of the Amorites, — and Og the King of Bashan, — and gave their land for an heritage, even for an heritage to Israel his Servant; for his mercy endureth for ever.

This ought to be well considered, before we object the Evils and Calamities which befall bad Men, against the Goodness of Providence. For there are few bad Men who suffer any remarkable Vengeance, but that their Sufferings are a great kindness and deliverance to others, and it may be, to the Publick, in breaking their Power, or taking them out of the World. And in all such Cases the *Psalmist* has taught us a very proper Hymn; *I will sing of mercy and judgment, unto thee, O Lord, will I sing, Psal. 101. 1.*

Thus the good government of the World requires some great and lasting Examples of God's Justice and Vengeance against Sin: And as terrible as such Examples are, they are a great publick Good to the World.

Some few such Examples as these will serve to warn an Age, nay, many succeeding Ages and Generations of Men; which prevents the more frequent Executions of Vengeance, and justifies the Patience and Long-suffering of God to Sinners.



If such Examples in any measure reform the World, as God intends they should, it makes this World a much happier place ; for the better Men are, the less hurt, and the more good they will do ; and the less evil there is committed in the World, the less Mankind will suffer, and the greater Blessings God will bestow on them.

And though there be a great deal of Wickedness committed in the World after such terrible Warnings as these, God may exercise great Patience and Forbearance towards Sinners, without the least blemish to his Holiness or Justice : For such frightful Executions convince the World of God's Justice ; and when God has publickly vindicated the Honour of his Justice, he may try gentler Methods, and glorify his Mercy and Patience towards Sinners : And thus God punishes, that he may spare ; is sometimes very terrible in his Judgments, to prevent the necessity of striking often, that Sinners may have sufficient warning, and that he may be good to Sinners, without encouraging them in sin.

Thus the destruction of the Old World by a Deluge of Water, when they were past being reformed, is a warning to all Sinners as long as this World lasts, and is a publick and standing Confutation of Atheism ; of such Scoffers as say, *Where is the promise of his coming ? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation :* The constant and regular course of Nature, without any Supernatural Changes and Revolutions, tempts Men to think that there is no God in the World, who changes Times and Seasons ;  
but

but this St. Peter tells us, is visibly confuted by the destruction of the Old World ; for *this they are willingly ignorant of, that by the word of God the Heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water, whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished* : And this is reason enough to fear and expect what God has threatned, That this present World shall be burnt by Fire. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men, 2 Peter 3. 5, 6, 7. Such Destructions as these can be attributed to no Natural Causes ; but the same Word which made the World, destroyed the Old World by Water, and will destroy this by Fire, which makes it a visible Demonstration of the Power and Justice of God.

The destruction of *Sodom and Gomorrah* by Fire from Heaven, is not only a general Warning to Sinners, but an Example of a Divine Vengeance against all Uncleanneſs, and unnatural Luſts. As St. Jude tells us : *Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the Cities about them, in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire,* v. 7.

Thus the Destruction of *Jerusalem* by the Romans, which was attended with the most terrible Circumstances that we ever meet with in Story, is a lasting Confutation of Infidelity, and a glorious Testimony to Christ and his Religion : So that most of the terrible Examples of God's Vengeance, how terrible so-

ever

ever they were to those who suffered, are Acts of great Goodness to the World, and therefore belong to the Goodness of Government ; by some severe Executions to protect and defend the Innocent, and reclaim other Offenders, without the necessity of terrifying the World in every Age with such repeated Severities.

Nay, we may observe farther, That when the World is grown very corrupt and degenerate, and such Sinners, if they be suffered to continue in it, will certainly propagate their Atheism, Infidelity and Lewdness to all Posterity ; it is great Goodness to all succeeding Generations, to cleanse the World of its impure Inhabitants by some great Destruction ; by Sword, or Plague, or Famine, to lessen the number of Sinners, and to possess those who escape, with a greater Awe and Reverence of God's Judgments.

Nay, to observe but one thing more ; Many times these terrible Shakings and Convulsions of the World are intended by God to open some new and more glorious Scene of Providence. Thus it was in the four Empires which preyed upon each other, and were at last swallowed up by the *Roman* Powers ; though they made great Destructions in the World, yet they carried Learning and Civility into barbarous Countries, that the general State of the World was much the better for it, and Mankind the better disposed to receive the Gospel, which then began to be preached by Christ, and his Apostles.

But this is enough to satisfy us, what little reason there is to impeach the Goodness of

U

Providence;



Providence; upon account of those many Evils which Mankind suffer : If we consider what the Goodness of God requires of him, and what is good for us in a state of Discipline, and what is necessary to the good government of the World, neither our own, nor other Mens Sufferings, will tempt us to question the Goodness of Providence.

I proceed now particularly to examine those Objections which are made against the Goodness of Providence : Which are reduced to these two.

1. The many Miseries which are in the World.

2. God's unequal Care of his Creatures, or the unequal distribution of Good and Evil, both as to particular Men, and publick Societies.

What I have already said, contains a sufficient Answer to all this ; but it will not be amiss for our more abundant Satisfaction, to consider some things more largely and particularly.

1. I shall begin with the many Miseries of Human Life. Now this Objection relates either to the being of any Miseries in the World, or to the number, nature, and quality of them.

1. As for the first ; some will not allow God to be good, while there are any Miseries

the World : For, say they, a good God should not suffer any Miseries to enter into the World : This I observed and answered before ; That the Goodness of Providence must bear proportion to the Nature, Qualities, and Defects of Creatures ; and since Man, who was created innocent and happy, forfeited his original Happiness by sin, we must now consider, not what Absolute, Unconfined Goodness would do ; but what becomes a state of Discipline ; what is good for Sinners, and for a Corrupt and Degenerate World ; and this will abundantly justify the Goodness of Providence in all the Evils which Mankind suffer, as you have already heard.

But this will not satisfy some Men ; for their great Quarrel is, That God made such a Creature as could sin, and be miserable ; that is, That God created Angels and Men ; that he endowed them with Reason and Understanding, and a liberty of Choice ; for such Creatures as can chuse, may chuse wrong. But this is not an Objection against the Goodness of Providence, but against the Goodness of the Creation ; and if it proves any thing, it proves, That God ought not to have made the World ; for if Goodness would not allow him to make a Reasonable Creature, who might make himself miserable ; Wisdom would not allow him to make a World without any Reasonable Creatures in it.

I confess, I am at a great loss to know how they would lay their Objection, so as to bear upon the Goodness of God, and what they intend by it, when they have done : For let us consider wherein Creating Goodness consists.

Does the goodness of a Maker require any more of him, than to make all Things according to perfect and excellent Ideas, and to make them as perfect as their Ideas are? What is it then they find fault with in God's making Angels and Men? Is not the Idea of a Reasonable Being, and a Free Agent, the Idea of an Excellent and Happy Creature? Are there any greater Perfections than Knowledge, and Wisdom, and Understanding, and Liberty of Choice? Is there any Happiness like the Happiness of a Reasonable Nature? Nay, Is there any Thing that deserves the Name of Happiness besides this? Will you call senseless Matter, nay, will you call Beasts happy? And is the only Idea of a Happy Nature in the World, a reasonable Objection against Creating Goodness?

If then there be no fault to be found in the Idea of a Reasonable Creature, was there any defect in the Workmanship? Did not God make Men and Angels as perfect as their Ideas? And gave them all the Happiness which belonged to their Natures? If he did not, this would have been a great fault in their Creation; if he did, Creating Goodness has done all that belonged to it to do.

But I would gladly know whence they have this Notion of Creating Goodness, that it must make no Creature which can make it self miserable? Justice is as essential to the notion of a God, as Goodness; and yet it is impossible that Justice should belong to the Idea of God, if it were irreconcilable with the Divine Goodness to make such Creatures who may deserve well or ill: For Justice respects  
Merit,



Merit, and consists in Rewards and Punishments ; and if the Goodness of God will not suffer him to make a Creature which shall deserve either to be rewarded or punished , Goodness and Justice cannot both of them belong to the Idea of a God.

But what pretence is there for any Man to say, That because the Devil and his Angels fell from their first happy State, therefore God was not good in creating the Angelical Nature ? Or because so many Men sin, and make themselves miserable , therefore God is not good in creating Man ? When there are so many Myriads of blessed Angels and Saints eternally happy in the Vision and Fruition of God ; and those who are not so, are miserable only by their own fault. Not to have made a happy Nature, had been a just blemish to the Divine Goodness ; to make happy Creatures, though they make themselves miserable , is none ; no more than it is to make a Free Agent, who alone is capable of Happiness , and who alone can make himself miserable. None but a Reasonable Nature is capable of any great Happiness ; and to make a Reasonable Creature without liberty of Choice, and consequently without a possibility of sinning, and being miserable, is a contradiction : For what does Reason serve for, but to direct our Choice ? And indeed all the Pleasures of Virtue, which are the greatest Pleasures of Human Nature, result from this Liberty, that we chuse well when we might have chose ill ; and if it becomes a good God to make a Happy Nature, it becomes him to make a Reasonable

nable and Free Agent, though many such Creatures may make themselves miserable.

But suppose we could not answer this Objection, That God has made such Creatures as both could and do make themselves miserable, What is it they intend by it? Would they prove, that God did not make the World, because he made Angels and Men, some of whom have made themselves Devils? Those who are Saints and Angels still shall answer this Objection, when any Man has Confidence enough seriously to make it. Or would they prove, That God does not govern the World with Goodness and Justice, because he has made such Creatures, as by the good or ill use of their Liberty, make themselves the Subjects of both? There is no other Answer necessary to that, but only to ask, What place there could be for a Governing Providence, were there no Creatures who could deserve well or ill?

But this is enough in answer to an Objection, which no considering Man would seriously make: The more considerable Objection relates to the many Evils and Miseries that are in the World; and the only Objection which, if it were true, could have any weight in it, is, That the Miseries of this Life are so many, so great, and so universal, that they over-balance the Pleasures and Comforts of it; that a wise Man would rather chuse not to be, than to live in this World. And though the generality of Mankind are of another mind, and therefore need no answer to this, yet they think they have the Scripture  
on

on their side. For the wise Man, *Eccel. 4. 2, 3.* tells us, *Wherefore I praised the dead, which are already dead, more than the living, which are yet alive : Yea better is he than both they, who hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the Sun.*

This at first View looks like a very sharp Satyr upon Human Life ; that it is better to die than to live ; and that not to live at all, is better than either : And were this universally true, it were a vain thing to think of vindicating the Goodness of Providence in the government of this World, which has nothing good or desirable in it. That this is not the meaning of the Words, we may certainly conclude from those many Promises which are made to good Men in this Life ; and God would not promise good Men what is worth nothing.

But the Explication of this Text will contribute very much to the understanding this whole matter ; and therefore I shall,

1. Shew you, That this is not universally true, nor intended to be so understood by the *wise Man*, That it is better to die, or not to be, than it is to live.

2. Shew you in what sense the *wise Man* meant this, *viz.* with respect to the many Miseries and Calamities, which some Ages of the World, and which some Men in all Ages are exposed to : And how this is also to be understood.

1. That this is not universally true, That it is better to die, or not to be born, than it is



is to live. This, I confess, was taught by some of the Ancient Philosophers and Poets in too general terms; That the first best thing is not to be born; and the next, to die quickly; but no body believed them; for most Men felt it otherwise: That *light is sweet, and it is a pleasant thing for the eyes to behold the sun*, Eccl. 11. 7. There is a sense indeed, wherein this may be true. If we acknowledge, that this Life in its greatest glory and perfection is the most imperfect state that a Reasonable Soul can live in, as most certainly it is; then those Philosophers who did believe that the Souls of Men lived and acted before they were born into this World, and were thrust into these Bodies in punishment for what they had done amiss in a former state, had reason to say, That the best thing is not to be born; for upon this Supposition, it is best for them to continue in that State of Happiness, and not to come into this World; and if when they die, they return to their Original State of Happiness, the next best thing for them is, to die quickly; and it is most probable that this was their secret meaning in it. For if we only consider the Advantages and Disadvantages of Life, in ordinary Cases Life is very desirable; so desirable, that it makes Death the King of Terrors.

It would be a great Reproach to the Wisdom and Goodness of Providence, were this Life so contemptible, or so calamitous a State, that it were more desirable not to be, than to live in this World; but no Man yet ever made Life an Objection against Providence, though we know they do, the Miseries and Calami-  
ties

ties of Life. Men may make themselves miserable without any Reproach to Providence; and most of the Miseries that are in the World, are owing to Mens own Fault or Folly; but had God made Life it self so contemptible or miserable a state, as to be worse than not being, this had been an unanswerable Objection.

I'm sure we are very ungrateful to Almighty God, if we do not acknowledge that bountiful Provision which he has made for the Happiness of Mankind in this World. For what is wanting on God's part to make Man as happy as he can be here? We want no Sense which is useful to Life, we want no Objects to gratify those Senses; and which is very considerable, the most useful, and necessary, and delightful Objects, are most common, and such as Mankind pretty equally share in. There is not such a mighty difference, as some Men imagine, between the Poor and the Rich: In pomp, and shew, and opinion there is a great deal, but little as to the true Pleasures and Satisfactions of Life: They enjoy the same Earth, and Air, and Heavens; hunger and thirst makes the poor Man's Meat and Drink as pleasant and refreshing as all the Varieties which cover a rich Man's Table; and the Labour of a poor Man is more healthful, and many times more pleasant too, than the Ease and Softness of the Rich; to be sure much more easy than the Cares and Solitudes, the Pride and Ambition, Discontents, and Envyings, and Emulations, which commonly attend an exalted Fortune.

These

These indeed at best are but mean Pleasures, the Pleasures of Sense, which are the lowest Pleasures a Reasonable Soul is capable of; but yet they are so entertaining, that the generality of Mankind think it worth living to enjoy them, nay, most Men know little of any other Pleasures but these; and as philosophically as some may despise the Body and all its Pleasures in words, there are but a very few who can live above the Body, and all its Pleasures, while they live in it. But how mean soever these Pleasures be, it is certain they make Mankind, notwithstanding all the common Allays they meet with, not only patient of living, but desirous to live.

And yet there are more Noble and Divine Pleasures which Men may enjoy in this World; such as gratify the nobler Faculties of the Soul, the Pleasures of Wisdom and Knowledge, of Vertue and Religion; to know and worship God, to contemplate the Art, and Beauty, and Perfection of his Works, and to do good to Men. These indeed are Pleasures that do not make us very fond of this Body, nor of this World; for they do not arise from the Body, nor are they confined to this World. We have reason to hope, that when we get loose from these Bodies, our intellectual Faculties will be vastly improved; that we shall know God after another manner than we now do; and discover new and brighter Glories, which are concealed from Mortal Eyes; but yet the Pleasures of Knowledge, and Wisdom, and Religion in this World are very great and ravishing, and therefore we either do, or may enjoy at present such Pleasures, as make Life



very desirable: Were there no other, nor happier State after this, yet it were very desirable to come into this World, and live as long as we can here, to enjoy the Pleasures and Satisfaction which may be enjoyed in this Life: And though we know there is a happier Life after this, yet there is so much to be enjoyed in this World, as generally makes even good Men very well contented to stay here as long as God pleases.

2. But still we must confess, That though Men may live very happily in this World, yet there may be such a state of Things, as, if we only compare the sensible Advantages and Disadvantages of Life, may make Death much more desirable than Life. *I praised the dead, which are already dead, more than the living, which are yet alive.*

For the understanding of which we must consider, That this is one of those Sayings which must not be strictly and philosophically examined, nor stretched to the utmost sense the words will bear; it has some Truth, and something of Figure and Rhetorick in it, as many of our common and proverbial Speeches have, which must be expounded to a qualified sense.

We must observe then, That the design of this whole Book of *Ecclesiastes* is not to put us out of conceit with Life, but to cure our vain Expectations of a compleat and perfect Happiness in this World; to convince us, that there is no such thing to be found in mere external Enjoyments, which are nothing but *vanity and vexation of Spirit*. And the end of all this

this is, not to make us weary of Life, but to teach us to moderate our Love to present Things, and to seek for Happiness in the practice of Vertue, in the Knowledge and Love of God, and in the Hopes of a better Life: For this is the Application of all. *Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; fear God and keep his Commandments, for this is the whole of Man: Not only his Duty, but his Happiness too; For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil, Eccl. 12. 13, 14.*

Among other Arguments to prove how vain it is to expect a compleat Happiness in this World, the wise Man instances in the many Oppressions and Sufferings which Men are liable to, and which sometimes befall them, which may be so sore and grievous, and make Life so uneasie and troublesome, as may tempt Men, who only consult their own sensible satisfaction, to prefer Death before Life: And this seems to be all that the wise Man means, That we may live in such a troublesome and tempestuous state of Things, that the mere external Enjoyments of this Life cannot recompence the Troubles of it; for this is all that his Design required him to prove, The Vanity of all external Enjoyments. And if ever the Case be such, That a wise Man would chuse rather to leave this World, and to leave all these Enjoyments behind him, than to endure the Troubles and Calamities wherewith they are attended, they are vain indeed. But this does not prove, That a wise Man ought to despise Life for the Troubles of it; that he should chuse to run out of the World to be eased of its Troubles; or that a

wife

wise Man, notwithstanding all these Troubles, cannot make himself happy and easy in it; and consequently it does not prove, That a wise Man in such Cases should prefer Death before Life, though it may reasonably enough cure his Fondness for Life, and make him welcome Death, whenever God pleases to send it. Let us then briefly consider these Things. And,

1. Let us take a View of those Troubles and Disorders which may make a wise Man willing to part with all the external Enjoyments and Pleasures of Life to be rid of the Troubles of it, and make him think those Men happy who are escaped out of this World, or are not yet come into it.

King Solomon the Preacher gives us two Accounts of this; the first before, the second immediately after this Text. In the first Verse he tells us, *So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the Sun, and beheld the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.* And hence he concludes, *Wherefore I praised the dead that are already dead, more than the living who are yet alive.* Which signifies the Publick Oppressions either of the Supreme Power, or of Subordinate Magistrates. The second relates to Private Factions, Envyings, Emulations, which many times make Life as uneasy as the Publick Miscarriages of Government. Again, *I considered all travel, and every right work, that this a man is envied of his neighbour: This is vanity and vexation of spirit, v. 4.* These contain most of those Evils in them which disturb



disturb and distract Human Life ; but I shall not discourse this matter according to Rules of Art and Method, but shall beg leave to give you a short View of such a state of Things, as might make a Man who consults only his own ease, very contented to slip out of the World, and to leave foolish Mortals to end the Scuffle as well as they can.

When a Kingdom is in a strong Convulsion, assaulted by powerful Enemies abroad, and divided by busy and restless Factions at home ; when Men live in perpetual Fear and Suspence, know not what to call their own, nor how long they shall enjoy it ; when some Men think themselves bound in Conscience to ruin themselves, their Country, and their Religion ; others will sacrifice their Country, and consequently themselves too, to private Ambitions, Resentments, or Revenge ; and try their Fortune over again in some new Changes and Revolutions of Government. When such publick Disputes as these influence all inferior Societies, and as sometimes they have done, corrupt Publick Justice, dissolve the most intimate Friendships, make Conversation uneasy or dangerous, set every Man's Sword, or which is almost as fatal, every Man's Tongue against his Brother ; when no Man's Fame, no Man's Life is secure ; but a flandering Tongue may blast one, and a perjured Tongue destroy the other : When Zeal and Faction make Characters of Men, dispose of Life, of Honour, of Estates ; and Religion it self serves for little else but to inspire Men with Zeal and Faction : When we cannot live in the World without seeing, or hearing, or feeling

feeling ten thousand Villanies that are committed in it, what should make any Man fond of Life? why should we not come to good old Simeon's *Nunc dimittis*; Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace. Such a troublesome state of Things in this World must needs make all considering Men think of a better, and as glad to get out of this, as a Mariner is to recover the Haven after a violent Storm at Sea. Thus I say it must be, if we consider only the present Advantages or Disadvantages of Life; for perpetual Fears and Cares, Strife and Contention, Oppression, Injustice, Defamation, &c. destroy the Ease and Security of Life, and the Freedom and Pleasure of Conversation, without which all the other Pleasures of Life are very tasteless.

And here I cannot but bewail the Folly and Distraction of Mankind, who are fond of Life, and impatiently thirst after Happiness, but will not suffer either themselves or others to live, and to be happy. Who bite and devour each other, and by their ungovern'd Passions, raise such Hurricanes in the World, that there is no Ease, or Rest, or Happiness to be found, but in a Grave, or in a Charnel-house; *Where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary be at rest, where the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor, the small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master, Job 3. 17, 18, 19.*

Did Men consider what it is to live, and to be happy, it would convince them, that there is nothing in this World worth purchasing with Eternal Discontents, Envyings, Emulations, Jealousies, Fears, with doing all the Mischiefs

Mischiefs and Injuries we can, and with suffering all the Injuries which others can do ; nay, indeed it is wonderful to me, that Mens own sense and feeling, if they will not be at the pains to reason the matter, does not convince them of this. To live, is not merely to be, but to be happy ; and to be happy does not signify merely to have, but to enjoy ; and to enjoy, requires an easy, serene, undisturbed Mind, which can relish what it has, and extract its true Pleasure and Satisfaction. The security of Life, the easiness and freedom of Conversation, when we fear no Spies upon our Words and Actions, no malicious Eye, no slandering Tongue ; when our Lives are spent in the exchange of good Offices, in the Endearments and Caresses of Friendship, or at least in mutual Civilities and Respects ; this is to live, and to be happy. A very little of what is external will make such a state as this happy, which all the Power and all the Riches of the World cannot do ; when to get or keep it, divides the Hearts and the Interests of Men, ferments their Passions, destroys Friendships, and all mutual Trusts and Confidence, cantons and crumbles Human Societies into Parties and Factions, and animates them with a bitter Zeal and Rage, to reproach and vilify, supplant and undermine each other ; if this be to be happy, or the way to Happiness in this World, it is time to seek for Happiness out of it.

2. And yet this is no Reason for a wise and good Man to despise or abhor Life, much less to force his Passage out of this World. There



is no difficulty in persuading the generality of Mankind to live, notwithstanding all the Troubles and Calamities they meet with. The love of Life is natural and strong, and reconciles Men to great Miseries, before they desire that Death should ease them. Self-murder is so unnatural a Sin, that it is now-a-days thought reason enough to prove any Man distracted; we have too many sad Examples what a disturbed Imagination will do, if that must pass for Natural Distraction; but we seldom or never hear, that mere external Sufferings, how severe soever, tempt Men to kill themselves. The *Stoicks* themselves, whose Principle it was to break their Prison, when they found themselves uneasy, very rarely put it into practice: Nature was too strong for their Philosophy; and though their Philosophy allowed them to die when they pleased, Nature taught them to live as long as they could; and we see that they seldom thought themselves miserable enough to die.

There is no danger then of frightening Men out of this World by the Troubles and Calamities of it; that I need not concern my self with such Fears; but yet, without contradicting *Solomon*, to vindicate the Providence of God, and to support and encourage good Men, I shall briefly shew you, That it is very desirable for a good Man to live on, and that a wise and good Man may live very happily, notwithstanding all the Troubles and Difficulties which he may, and sometimes must encounter in this World. For Difficulties are a glorious scene of Vertue, and such a Vertue as can

X

conquer

conquer Difficulties, has its Rewards, its Pleasures and Satisfaction even in this Life.

It is very necessary that good Men should live in very bad Times, not only to reprieve a wicked World, that God may not utterly destroy it, as he once did in the days of *Noah*, when all Flesh had corrupted its ways; but also to season Human Conversation, to give check to Wickedness, and to revive the practice of Vertue by some great and bright Examples, and to redress those Violences and Injuries which are done under the Sun, at least to struggle and contend with a corrupt Age, which will put some stop to the growing Evil, and scatter such Seeds of Vertue as will spring up in time. It is an Argument of God's care of the World, that Antidotes grow in the Neighbourhood of Poisons; that the most degenerate Ages have some excellent Men, who seem to be made on purpose for such a Time, to stem the Torrent, and to give some ease to the Miseries of Mankind: And would it become such Men, when the World so much needs them, to get out of it, if they could? To chuse the quiet and silent Retirements of Woods and Desarts, or of the Grave, to avoid the Trouble of serving God, or doing good to Men? Great Minds cannot do this; Vertue is made for Difficulties, and grows stronger and brighter for such Trials; it lays a mighty Obligation on Mankind to serve the Publick Good with Labour and Danger; to purchase the Ease, and Liberty, and Security, of their Country, at the price of their own Ease, and the utmost hazard of their Lives and Fortunes; to oppose a hardened, and laborious,

borious, and unwearied Vertue, against Zeal and Faction, and not like *Iffachar*, to crouch between two Burthens, and cry, Rest is good. And it is a mighty pleasure to a virtuous Mind to feel its own strength, to contend with Difficulties, as far as Vertue and Prudence directs, with an unbroken mind ; it is always pleasant to do good, but yet it has the sweeter Relish, the dearer we pay for it. This is a Pleasure above all the Ease and Luxury of the World ; it not only sweetens all the Troubles of Life, but turns them into Triumphs ; to endeavour to bear up a sinking World, though he should at last be crush'd in the Ruins of it, will make the very Ruins he sinks under, an Illustrious Monument of his Vertue : To do all that a wise and good Man ought to do, without regard to his own Ease, to save a sinking Church and State, will make him fall with pleasure, and perpetuate his Memory with Honour ; for in spite of Envy and Detraction, Vertue will always be honourable in the Grave. But I cannot enlarge on these things, and therefore shall give you the Result of all I have said, in two or three Observations.

1<sup>st</sup>, That though the Troubles and Calamities which we often meet with in this World, do not prove Life to be a contemptible State, or worse than not being ; yet they do prove Life to be a very imperfect State ; that the mere sensible Pleasures and Advantages of Life, together with these great Allays, are but Vanity, and Vexation of Spirit. Wise Men see, that there can be no compleat Happiness in this World, and that it is vain to expect it ;



for how can this World make us happy, which, though it has its Pleasures, has its Troubles, and Cares, and Disappointments too ; is an insecure and mutable State, exposed to Chance and Accident, to the Lusts and Passions of Men ; is always chequered with Prosperous and Adverse Events, has always a mixture of Good and Evil, and many times the Evil is the prevailing Ingredient ? And therefore tho' the natural love of Life, and the many Sweets and Comforts of it reconcile very miserable People to living, yet a wise Man sees no Reason to be fond of this State, much less to dream of perfect and lasting Happiness in it.

2dly, The many Troubles we are exposed to, plainly prove, That there is no Happiness to be had in this World, but in the practice of Vertue. It was a vain Brag of the *Stoicks*, That Vertue alone could make a Man happy ; that their wise Man could be perfectly happy in *Phalaris's* Bull ; for Vertue is not Meat and Drink and Cloaths, can't cure bodily Pain and Sickness, nor satisfy the Appetites and Desires of the Body ; and while a wise Man lives in a mortal Body, he must feel the wants and pains of it ; and to be in want and pain, is not happiness. But yet thus much is certainly true, That nothing can make a Man happy in this World, without the practice of Vertue ; and that when we must encounter with the Troubles and Difficulties of Life, nothing can give us any degree of Ease and Satisfaction but the practice of Vertue. We may meet with such Troubles as will sowre all our other Enjoyments, and make them unable to bear up our  
Spirits,

Spirits, which sink under their own weight, under the disorders of their own Passions: Are tormented with Fears, with Disappointments, with Envy, with Rage; and when they cannot bear themselves, can bear nothing else, nor relish their wonted Pleasures: But you have already heard, that Vertue has its proper Pleasures in the greatest Difficulties; inspires us with prudent Counsels to disentangle ourselves; animates us with Courage and Bravery to resist the Evil, or to bear it; sweetens our Labours with the Satisfaction of great and generous Actions for the Publick Good; keeps our own Passions under Government, and triumphs over an adverse Fortune, by raising the Mind above it. By such Helps as these a good Man may enjoy some competent Measure of Ease and Satisfaction in the worst Condition; but when such Troubles surprize a Mind unarmed and unfortified with Vertue, unable to resist, and unable to bear, we may then with great Truth and Reason apply this Text to him; *I praised the dead, who are already dead, more than the living, who are yet alive.* Were the state of this World always easy and prosperous, there would be little need of Passive Vertues, though Vertue in general is always necessary to make Men happy; but all Men must be sensible how necessary Passive and Suffering Vertues are for an inconsistent, troublesome and suffering state, which is always in some degree the state of this World; and that will convince those who will consider it, how necessary the practice of Vertue is to make Men happy.

3dly, Though the Troubles of this Life are no Reason why a good Man should hasten his Escape out of this World before his time, yet they are a very good Reason to make him contented to leave this World, whenever God calls him out of it. For though Vertue will sweeten Labours and Difficulties, yet no Man would chuse always to live in a state of War. Ease and Rest is very pleasant and refreshing after Labour; though a Prince be glorious in the Field, covered with Dust and Sweat, and sprinkled with the Blood of his Enemies, yet the Triumphs of a secure and quiet Throne are greater and more desirable. And this makes the Grave too in some degree acceptable after the Toils and Labours of Vertue, that *there the weary are at rest*; especially since this Rest is not a state of insensibility; for all the Labours and Difficulties of a Vertuous Life are infinitely to be preferred before the Ease and rest of knowing, and feeling, and being sensible of nothing, which is the Rest of a Stone, and of Things without Life, not the Rest of a Man. But *they rest from their labours, and their works follow them*; they rest in a peaceful and secure Enjoyment of Endless Happiness; they rest from all the Labours of Vertue, and enjoy its Rewards.

This is a sufficient Justification of Providence, with respect to the present Evils and Calamities of Life; for it is what exactly becomes the Goodness of Providence in this World; such a mixt State of Good and Evil, as may wean us from the tempting Vanities of this Life, and convince us, that there is no perfect Happiness to be found here, which is necessary



necessary to raise our Hearts above this World, and to set our Affections upon Things above, which is an Eternal State of perfect Ease and Rest: And since Religion and Vertue is necessary to our Future Happiness, nothing can be better for us than such a state of Things as shall make Vertue necessary to our Present Happiness; and since we must leave this World, and Death is the King of Terrors whatever reconciles us to Death, and makes it easy, may be reckoned one of the greatest Pleasures and Securities of Human Life.

*Secondly*, In answer to this Objection against the Goodness of Providence, from those many Evils and Calamities that are in the World, we must consider, That most of the Evils of Human Life are owing to Mens own Wickedness and Folly, and it is very unreasonable to make those Evils an Objection against Providence, which Men wilfully bring upon themselves. Thus the *wise Man* long since stated this Question, *The foolishness of man perverteth his ways, and his heart fretteth against the Lord*, Prov. 19. 3. Men make themselves miserable, and then reproach the Divine Providence with their Miseries: And therefore I shall briefly shew you, that Mankind undo themselves; and that the Evils which Men bring upon themselves, are no reasonable Objection against the Goodness of Providence.

I. The first is a very proper Subject for a Satyr against the Folly and Wickedness of Mankind, but needs no Proof. If we take a Survey of the many Miseries of Human Life,

and resolve them into their immediate and natural Causes, we shall find, that most Men take great care to leave very little for God to do in the Punishment of Wickedness in this World.

There are but two visible Causes of all the Miseries that are in the World; either the Disorders of Nature, or the Wickedness of Men: By the Disorders of Nature, I mean unseasonable Weather, Earthquakes, excessive Heat or Cold, great Droughts, or immoderate Rains, Thunders, Lightnings, Storms and Tempests, which occasion Famines and Plagues, great Sicknes, or a great Mortality; these may very reasonably be attributed to the more immediate Hand of God, who directs and governs Nature; but besides that in such Cases, the visible Corruption of Mankind justifies such Severities; how rarely do these happen, and how few suffer by them, in comparison with those many and constant Evils which the Wickedness of Men every day bring upon themselves, and others. For most of the other Evils and Calamities of Life are visibly owing to Mens Sins. Bodily Sicknes, sharp and painful Distempers, which shorten Mens Lives, or make them miserable, are the common Effects of Intemperance, Luxury, or Wantonness; Children inherit the Diseases of their Parents, and come into the World only to cry and die, or to struggle some few Years in the very Kingdom and Territories of Death; and to languish under those mortal Wounds which they received with the first beginnings of Life.

Another

Another great evil is Poverty, which many Men bring upon themselves by Idleness, or Prodigality, and some expensive Vices : It is not in every Man's Power by the greatest Prudence and Industry to make himself rich ; for *time and chance happeneth to them all* ; but in ordinary Cases Prudence and Industry, joined with a religious regard for God and his Providence, will preserve a Man from the pressing Wants and Necessities of Poverty. Others, who do not make themselves poor by their own Sins, are many times reduced to great Poverty by the Sins of other Men ; by Injustice, and Oppression, and Violence ; by the Miseries and Calamities of War, which brings a thousand Evils with it ; which makes many helpless Widows and Orphans, deprives Men of their Patrons and Benefactors, drives others from their plentiful Fortunes, to seek their Bread in a strange Land ; plunders Poor and Rich ; lays a flourishing Country desolate ; puts a stop to Trade, makes Provisions dear, and leaves no Work for the Poor.

Some others are reduced to Poverty. more immediately by the Providence of God, without their own fault : Those who have no other Support but their daily Labour, are quickly pinched by a long and expensive Sickness, or by the Infirmities of Age, or by the loss of their Eyes, or Hands, or Legs ; others are undone by Fire, or Shipwrecks, or the various Accidents of Trade, which the most wary and cautious Men cannot escape ; but besides, that there are few of these in comparison with the Throngs and Crowds of Idle, Prodigal, Self-made Poor ; God has made provision for all  
such



such Cases, that no Man shall suffer extream want, by commanding the Rich especially, to supply the want of such Poor, who are properly God's Poor, or the Poor of God's making; and commanding this under the penalty of their Eternal Salvation, and the Forfeiture of their own Estates, if they prove unjust and unfaithful Stewards: So that tho' God makes some Men poor, it is the fault of other Men if they suffer want. The Poverty they suffer is owing to the Providence of God; the Wants and Miseries they suffer, are owing to the Sins, to the Uncharitableness of Men: For though the World be unequally divided, of which more presently, yet there is enough to supply the Wants of all the Creatures that are in it; and God never intended that any of his Creatures should want Necessaries; that one Man's plenty and abundance should cause another Man to starve: And thus it is in most of the other Miseries of Life; it is the Sin and the Folly of Mankind which makes them miserable, which is so obvious to every one who will consider it, that I need not expatiate on every particular. I believe there is no Man but will confess, that were all Men good and vertuous, this World would be a very happy place; and if the practice of moral and sociable Vertues would make Mankind happy, it is no hard matter to guess what it is that disturbs the Peace and Happiness of the World.

2. Let us now consider how unreasonable it is to reproach the Divine Providence with those Evils and Miseries which Mankind bring upon themselves. And laying down this as

Principle

Principle, That most Men make themselves miserable, it is very easy to defend and justify the Goodness of Providence.

For these Evils which Men complain of, are not justly chargeable upon Providence; and therefore are an unreasonable Objection against Providence. God does not bring those Evils upon Mankind, but Men bring them upon themselves. Supposing the Nature of Things, and the Nature of Man to be what they now are, and that Men lived just as they now do, there must be the same Miseries in the World that there now are, though there were no Providence. Though God did not interpose in the Government of the World, yet Intemperance, Luxury, and Lust, would destroy Mens Health; Sloth, and Prodigality, and expensive Vices would make Men poor; Pride, Ambition, and Revenge, would make Quarrels, raise Wars, and bring all the Calamities of War upon the World; if there were no Providence, thus it must be; for excessive Eating and Drinking will oppress Nature; and those who will take no honest Pains to get Money, or will spend what they have upon their Lusts, must be poor; and those who will quarrel and fight, must take what follows; these evils are not owing to Providence, because Providence does not bring them; no more than Providence makes Men wicked: Men make themselves wicked, and Wickedness makes them miserable; and we may as well charge the Providence of God with all the Wickedness of Men, as with those Miseries which their own Wickedness brings on them.

Now

Now since most of those evils which are in the World, are not justly chargeable upon Providence, the Goodness of God is very visible in those very Evils and Calamities which Mankind suffer. For,

1. God has in ordinary Cases put it into every man's power to preserve himself from most of the greatest evils and miseries of Life, even from all those which men bring upon themselves by their own sins. What could be done more than this for a Reasonable Creature, to make it his own choice, and to put it into his own power, whether he will be happy or miserable? God has, not only in his Laws, but in the Nature of Things, set before us Life and Death, Happiness and Misery: All men see what the visible and natural punishments of Sin are, and have a natural Aversion to those Evils, and may avoid them if they will; this is a plain Proof, not only of the Holiness of Providence, as I observed before, in deterring Men from sin by those natural Evils which attend it, but also of the Goodness of Providence, by shewing Men a plain and natural method, how to avoid the Miseries of Life, and to make themselves easy and happy. Let the most Sceptical Objector against Providence consider with himself, what God could have done more to prevent the miseries of mankind, without changing the nature of Man, or the nature of Things. To have laid a necessity upon man, that he should never chuse, nor do any thing which will bring these Evils on him, had been to change his Nature, to destroy the free exercise of his Reason, and the liberty of Choice;

and



and yet Men cannot live as they do, and escape these Miseries, unless all Nature be changed. We must have other kind of Bodies than we have, or our Meat and Drink must have other Vertues and Qualities, to bear the disorders and excesses of intemperance and lust, without feeling the inconveniences of it. Fire must not burn, nor Water drown, if Wine must not inflame, nor a flood of indigested Liquors extinguish the vital heat. The whole World must be a Paradise, and bring forth fruit of it self, and all things must be possessed in common, or the idle, slothful, prodigal Sinners must be poor. Our Bodies must be invulnerable and immortal, or there must be no instruments of death in the World; for Men, who quarrel, will fight, and kill one another. It is impossible, as the World now is, to separate sin and misery; but men may avoid misery, if they please: And that is a very good World, and a good God that made such a World, and a good Providence which governs the World, wherein Men may make themselves happy, if they will.

2. Besides this, the Goodness of Providence is seen in hindering and preventing a great many more Evils and Miseries which the sins and lusts of men would bring upon the World, were they not under the restraints and government of Providence. No man doubts, but there might be a great deal more evil and misery in the World than there is, nor that many bad Men are inclined to do a great deal more hurt than they do; what is it then after all, that makes the World so tolerable a place? If this be owing to the Providence of God, it is

is a great argument of his Goodness, that he will not suffer foolish Sinners to make themselves and others so miserable as they would; that as many furious *Phaetons* as there are in the World, it is not yet all in flames; but the moral, as well as the natural World, has its Temperate, as well as Torrid Zones; and what shall we attribute this to, if we do not attribute it to Providence? To what else can we ascribe our deliverance from those unseen Snares which were laid for us, and which we knew nothing of, till we had escaped; nay, which, it may be, we know nothing of to this day? how many wicked Designs prove abortive? how many secret Plots are discovered, when ripe for execution? how often does God put a hook into the nostrils of the proudest Tyrants, and by some cross Accidents, or by weak and contemptible means, breaks their Power, and humbles them to the dust? Sacred and Profane Histories are full of such Examples, which can be attributed to nothing else but a Divine Providence, which sets bounds to the Waves of the Sea, and to the Rage and Pride of Men. The Scripture teaches us to ascribe our deliverance from all the evils we escape, as well as all the good we enjoy, to a Divine Providence; and then we must acknowledge, that the Divine Providence prevents all that evil which bad men would do, but can't; and who knows how much this is? who knows how much evil bad Men would do, had they no restraint? that we have much more reason to adore the Divine Goodness for restraining the Lusts and Passions of men, which prevents an universal deluge of misery,

than

than complain that he suffers so many miseries to afflict the world.

3dly. Especially if we consider in the next place, That God permits bad Men to do no more hurt and mischief, than what he overrules to wise and good purposes. For God many times serves the wise ends of his Providence by the wickedness of Men, to punish the wicked, and to chastise the good; to exercise the Graces and Virtues of Good Men, or to give terrible Examples of his Vengeance on the wicked; and all this, how severe soever it may be, proves the Goodness of Providence, because it is for the general good of the World, that bad Men should be punished, suppressed, destroyed, and that good Men should be made better, and become great and eminent Examples of Faith and Patience. Whatever evils and miseries there are in the World, if there be no more than the good government of the World requires; if no Man suffers any more than what he deserves, or than what will do himself good, if he wisely improves it; or will do others good, if they will either take warning by his Sufferings, or imitate his Virtues, all this is not only reconcilable with the Goodness of Providence, but is an eminent instance of it; for to do good is an expression of Goodness, though the ways of doing it may be very severe.

This is a sufficient justification of Providence, even as to those evils which God himself immediately inflicts upon the World, that he inflicts no more, nor greater evils, than that are for the good government of the World, as I have observed before; but it is much



much more so with reference to those evils which men bring upon themselves; for is it not wonderful Goodness in God to defend us from our selves, to qualify the malignity of our own sins, to suffer us to do our selves no more hurt, than what he can turn into great good to us, if we consider our ways, and learn wisdom by the things which we suffer? So to restrain bad Men, that they shall hurt no body but those whom God thinks fit to punish, or to correct, or to exercise with some severities; and that they shall do no more hurt, nor hurt any longer than the Divine Wisdom sees useful to these ends?

Let us then briefly review this Objection and Answer; and setting aside the consideration of God and his Providence, let us suppose it to be the case of a Father. And, I hope, what we our selves would allow to be a reasonable defence of earthly Parents, will be thought a good justification of God and his Providence.

Suppose then a Father has several Children, whom he provides very bountifully for; and sends them abroad into the World in such hopeful circumstances, that if they will be frugal, diligent, and virtuous, they may live happily, and increase their Fortunes: Should such Children turn Prodigals, and waste their Estates in rioting and luxury, destroy their health, and suffer all the miseries of sickness and poverty; would any man blame their good Father for this? and would not such a good man think himself much injured, should he be accused of unkindness and severity to his Children, only because after all the kindness

he could shew them, they have made themselves miserable? especially if we suppose this kind Father to keep such a watchful eye over them, and to take such prudent and effectual care, as not to suffer them utterly to undo themselves, to make their condition hopeless and desperate, but only to let them feel the smart of their own folly, to bring them to more sober thoughts, not to perish under it, till there is no hope left of reclaiming them. What could a kind Father do more for Prodigals, unless you would have him maintain them in their luxury and lewdness, which a wise and good Father can't do? He brought none of these miseries upon them, and it is kindness to let them smart under them, to prevent their undoing as long as he can; he turns the miseries they bring upon themselves only into a state of discipline; he suffers them to injure one another to make them all sensible of their folly; and those who are past recovery, he makes Examples of greater Severities to reform the rest: If this would be thought a kind, merciful, and wise Conduct in earthly Parents, apply it to the Providence of God, and you have an answer to most of the miseries of Human Life.

3dly. In answer to this Objection against the Goodness of Providence, from the many evils and miseries that are in the World, we may consider further, That as most of these evils are owing to our own, or to other Mens sins, so it is we our selves who give the sting to them all: As many external Calamities as there are in the World, and as the present state of

Y

this

this World requires there should be in it; God has made abundant provision for the support of good Men under them. It is not always in our power to avoid many of the Sufferings and Calamities of life, but it is our own fault if we sink under them. Natural Courage and strength of mind, the powers of Reason, and a wise consideration of the nature of things, the belief of a Good Providence, which takes care of us, and orders all things for our good, and the certain hopes of immortal life, will support good Men under their sufferings, and make them light and easy: And if God enable us to bear our sufferings, and to enjoy our selves under them, to possess our Souls in patience, and to rejoice in hope; though we may suffer, we are not miserable; and Sufferings without Misery are no formidable Objections against Providence; this is like the Bush, that was on fire, but was not burnt, a signal token of the Divine Presence and Favour, and that can be no objection against the Goodness of Providence. What is merely external, may afflict a good Man, but cannot make him miserable; for no Man, is miserable, whose mind is easy and chearful, full of great hopes, and supported with Divine Joys. But the disorders of our Passions make us miserable, and make us sink under external Sufferings. An immoderate love of this World, Pride, Ambition, Covetousness, Anger, Hatred, Revenge, make every Condition uneasy, and any great Sufferings intolerable. It is this that makes Poverty and Disgrace, the loss of Estate and Honours, the Frowns of Princes, and the Clamours of the People,



People, such unsufferable Evils, which a wise and good Man cannot only bear, but modestly despise. It is this that terrifies us with the least approach of danger, and distracts us with fear, and care, and solicitude, and with all the imaginary evils, and frightful appearances, which a scar'd fancy can raise in the dark. Especially when guilt makes Men afraid, and look upon every misfortune, disappointment, affliction, as a token of the Divine Vengeance, and a terrible presage of the endless miseries of the next life.

External Evils and Calamities, as far as they are good, can be no objection against the Goodness of Providence; and they are good, as far as the Providence of God is concerned in them, for they are permitted and ordered by God for wise and good ends; and if they do not prove good to us, it is our own fault, who will not be made better by them.

Whatever Men suffer, if their sufferings do not make them miserable, this is no just reproach to Providence; for God may be very good to his Creatures, whatever they suffer, while they can suffer, and be happy; not perfectly and compleatly happy, which admits of no sufferings, but such a degree of self enjoyment, as reconciles external Sufferings with inward peace, contentment, patience, hope; which is the happiness of a suffering state, and a much greater happiness than the most prosperous Fortune without it; and if we be not thus happy under all our Sufferings, it is our own fault.

Thus the *Wise-man* tells us, That it is not so much external Sufferings (which is all that can

See Ser-  
mon be-  
fore the  
Queen on  
that Text.

be charged upon the Divine Providence) which makes Men miserable, but the inward guilt and disorders of their own minds; 18 Prov. 14. *The spirit of a Man will sustain his infirmity, but a wounded spirit who can bear?* And if all that God inflicts on us may be born, our misery is owing to our selves. But I have so particularly discoursed this upon another occasion, that I shall enlarge no farther on it.

2dly. Another Objection against the Goodness of Providence, is God's partial and unequal care of his Creatures; and I confess Partiality is a very great Objection, both against Justice, and an Universal Goodness, and such the Goodness of Providence must be.

The foundation of the Objection is this: That there are very different ranks and conditions of Men in the world; Rich and Poor, High and Low, Princes and Subjects, and a great many degrees of Power, and Honour, and Riches, and Poverty; and we cannot say, that God deals equally by all these Men, whose Fortunes are so very unequal: But there is no great difficulty in answering this. For,

1. The Goodness of Providence consists in consulting the general good and happiness of Mankind, and of particular Men in subordination to the good of the whole; and this fully answers the Objection: For though there are too many who are not well satisfied with their own Station, and never will be, unless they could be uppermost; yet I dare appeal to any Man of common sense, whether it be not most for the good of Mankind, that there should be

very

very different Ranks and Orders of Men in the World?

There is not any one thing more necessary to the happiness of the World, than good Government; and yet there could be no Government in an equality; and there is nothing makes such an inequality like an unequal Fortune. Were all Men equally rich and great, there would be neither Subjects nor Servants; for no Man will chuse to be a Subject or a Servant, who has an equal title to be a Lord and Master. And then no Man could be rich and great, which are only comparative terms; and which is worse than that, no Man could be safe. And if an inequality in Mens Fortunes be as necessary as Government, that is a sufficient justification of Providence, for Human Societies cannot subsist without it.

2dly. And yet it is a very great mistake to think, that the Happiness of Men differ as much as their Fortunes do; that a Prince is as much happier, as he is greater than his Subjects; for all the world knows, that Happiness is not entailed on Riches, and Power, and Secular Honours; as they have their advantages, so they have very troublesome and sower allays; and, it may be, upon a true estimate of things, as different a show and appearance as Men make in the world, they are pretty equal as to true Enjoyments. There is very little difference in eating and drinking, while we have wherewithal to satisfy Nature; for Appetite makes every thing delicious; and the hard Labour of a Poor Man is much more tolerable than Gout and Stone, and those sharp or languishing Diseases, which so commonly attend



attend the Softness and Luxury of the Rich ; and as for Opinion and Fancy it self, which creates the greatest difference, every Rank of Men make a Scene among themselves, and every Man finds something to value himself upon: That, it may be, there is nothing wherein all Mankind are so equal as in Self-love, and Self-flattery, and a value for themselves ; that though there are many Men who would change Fortunes with others, there are few that would change themselves ; and the difference of Fortunes is very inconsiderable, while every Man is so well satisfied with himself.

*3dly.* This inequality of Fortunes is for the great good of all Ranks of Men, and serves a great many wise Ends of Providence. It makes some Men industrious to provide for themselves and Families ; it inspires others with emulation to raise their Fortunes ; it gives life and spirit to the World, and makes it a busy Scene of Action, to keep what they have, and to make new acquisitions ; to excel their Equals, and rival those above them ; And though through the folly and wickedness of Men, this occasions a great deal of mischief, yet the World would be a very dull place without it, there would be no encouragement, no reward for Virtue ; Providence it self would have very little to do ; for the visible Rewards of Virtue, and Punishment of Wickedness, is in the change of Mens Fortunes ; when Industry, Prudence, and Virtue, advance Men of a low Condition to the greatest Places of Trust and Honour, or at least to a plentiful and splendid Station ; and Prodigality, Luxury, and Impiety, bring Misery, Poverty, and Contempt,

upon

upon Rich and Noble Families; such Revolutions as these are great Examples of the Wisdom and Justice of Providence; and therefore the inequality of Mens Fortunes is so far from being an Objection against Providence, that there could be little visible Exercise either of the Goodness or Justice of Providence without it.

I cannot without some indignation reflect upon the baseness and ingratitude of Mankind, who live, and move, and have their being in God; who know how little they deserve of him, and feel every day how many blessings they receive from him, and yet seem never better pleased, than when they can find, or ignorantly invent some plausible Pretence to reproach his Goodness. The sense of all Mankind confutes such Objections; and I should not have thought it worth the while to answer them, were it not a great satisfaction, and of great use, to contemplate the Divine Goodness even on the darkest side of Providence: Which will teach us a patient and thankful submission to God under all our Sufferings, enable us to bear them, and direct us how to prevent or remove them; and give us a more transporting admiration of the Divine Goodness, when we see it, like the Sun, break through the blackest Clouds. If the Goodness of God conquer the Sins, the Perverseness of Mankind, and shines through all those Miseries which foolish Sinners every day bring upon themselves; how good is God, when his Goodness flows with an undisturbed, uninterrupted Current!

## C H A P. VIII.

## The Wisdom of Providence.

Chap. 4.

**T**H E Unsearchableness of the Divine Wisdom, as I observed above, is a very good reason, why we should not judge or censure such mysterious Passages of Providence as we cannot comprehend; but yet it becomes us to take notice of, and to admire that wonderful Wisdom which is visible in the government of Mankind. *We cannot by searching find out God, we cannot find out the Almighty to perfection: It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know? the measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea, II. Job 7, 8, 9.* But though we cannot discover all the Wisdom of Providence, no more than we can the Wisdom of the Creation, yet we may discover enough to satisfy us, that the World is governed as well as made with infinite Wisdom: When we contemplate God, it is like losing our selves in a boundless prospect, where we see a great many Glories and Beauties, but cannot see to the end of it. We may discover admirable and surprizing Wisdom in that little we see of Providence, as I have already briefly observed upon several Occasions; but we know so little of what has been done in the World, and by what means it was done, and what ends it served, that it is no wonder if we have as imperfect a view of the Wisdom of Providence, as we have of the History of the World.



World. But yet whoever diligently applies his mind to the study of Providence, will see reason to admire a great many Events, which careless Observers make objections against Providence ; which will be of such great use to confirm us in the belief of a Providence, and to give us a profound veneration of the Divine Wisdom, that I shall venture to make some little Essay of this nature ; which though I am sensible must fall infinitely short of the dignity of the Subject, yet will suggest some very useful thoughts, and shew us the most delightful and profitable way of studying Histories, and Providence. And to do this in the best manner I can, I shall

1. Consider some great Events recorded in Scripture, which are as it were the Hinges of Providence, whereon the various Scenes of Providence turned.

2. I shall take notice of some other visible Marks and Characters of Wisdom in the more common Events of Providence, especially such as are made objections against Providence.

1. Some great Events recorded in Scripture, which gave a new face of things to the World, and opened new Scenes of Providence.

The state of Innocence, wherein Man was created, was a state of perfect Happiness. There was no death, no sickness, no labour, or sorrow ; but the fall of Man made a very great change in this visible Creation : Man himself became mortal, and was condemned to an industrious and laborious life ; according to that Sentence, *Cursed is the ground for thy sake ;*

sake ; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life ; Thorns also and Thistles shall it bring forth to thee ; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field : In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground ; for out of it wast thou taken : For dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return, 3 Gen. 17, 18, 19.

Discourse  
of Death,  
ch. 2. Sect.  
1.  
Discourse  
of Judgm.  
ch. 1. Sect.  
8.

This was a very severe Sentence, which deprived Man of Immortality, and of the easy and happy life of Paradise ; condemned him to labour and sorrow while he lived, and then to return unto dust ; and yet the Wisdom as well as Justice of Providence is very visible in it ; it was not fit that when Man had sinned, he should be immortal in this World ; and an industrious and laborious life is the best and happiest state for fallen Man, as I have elsewhere shewn at large.

We know little more than this of the Antediluvian World, till we hear of the general corruption of Mankind, *That the earth was filled with violence, for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth ; insomuch, that it repented the Lord that he had made Man upon the earth, and it grieved him at his heart, 6. Gen.* This was so universal a Corruption, that there was but one righteous Family left, only *Noah*, and his three Sons, and therefore God resolved to sweep them all away with an universal Deluge, excepting that one righteous Family, whom he preserved in the Ark, which he appointed *Noah* to prepare for that purpose.

The justice of this no Man can dispute ; for if all Flesh corrupt its ways, God may as justly destroy a whole world of Sinners, as he can punish, or cut off any one single Sinner.  
But

But that which I am now concerned for, is to shew the wonderful Wisdom of Providence in the destruction of the Old World by a deluge of Water ; and rightly to understand this, we must consider the several Circumstances of the Story, and what God intended by it.

Now though that wicked Generation of Men deserved to be destroyed, yet God did not intend to put a final end to this World, nor to cut off the whole Race of all Mankind, but to raise a new Generation of Men from a Righteous Seed ; and to make the destruction, of the Old World a standing Warning, and a visible Lesson of Righteousness to the New : And a few Observations will satisfy us, that nothing could be more wisely designed for this purpose :

1. Let us consider the Wisdom of Providence in destroying the Old World without the utter destruction of Mankind. It was too soon to put a final end to the World which he had so lately made, without reproaching his own Wisdom in making it. There had been very little of the Wisdom of Government yet seen, but one Act, and that concluding in all disorder and confusion ; and had God left off here, and put a final end to the Race of Mankind, it had been but a very ill spectacle to the Angelical World, to see a whole Species of Reasonable Beings so soon destroyed. The Old Serpent, who deceived our first Parents, would have gloried in his Victory, that he had utterly spoiled and ruined the best part of this visible Creation, and even forced God to destroy the most excellent Creature he had made



made on Earth. But God had threatned the Serpent, that the Seed of the Woman should break his head, and therefore the whole Posterity of *Eve* must not be destroyed, but a Righteous Seed must be preserved to new-people the World.

But besides this, The destruction of the Old World being intended as a warning to the New, it was necessary there should be some living Witnesses, both of the destruction and the resurrection of the World, to assure their Posterity of what they had seen, and to preserve the memory of it to all Generations. Of which more presently.

2dly. The Wisdom of God was very visible in delaying so terrible an Execution till there was no remedy. To destroy a World carries great horror with it, and makes a frightful representation of God, if it be not qualified with all the most tender and softning Circumstances. And I cannot think of any thing that can justify Providence in it (excepting the last Judgment, when the Divine Wisdom thinks fit to put a final end to this World) but the irrecoverable state of Mankind, and the absolute necessity of some new methods of reforming the World.

And therefore God delayed the destruction of the Old World, till all Flesh had corrupted his ways, and there was but one Righteous Family left, which must be in danger of being corrupted too by the universal wickedness of the Age. However, it is certain, That though *Noah* might have preserved his own Integrity, and have taught his own Family the Fear and Worship of God, yet he could do  
no

no good upon the rest of the World ; he was a Preacher of Righteousness, but his Sermons had no effect. It is generally concluded by the Ancients, that he was an hundred years in building the Ark, and all this while he gave visible warning to them of the approaching Deluge : Now when it was impossible by any ordinary means to put a stop to the wickedness of Mankind, what remained but to destroy that corrupt and incurable Generation, and to preserve righteous *Noah* and his Sons, to propagate a new Generation of Men, and to train them up in the fear and worship of God ? Had he delayed a little longer, the whole World might have been corrupt, without one righteous Man in it ; and then he must either have maintained and preserved a World of Atheists and profligate Sinners, or must have destroyed them all : But it more became the Divine Wisdom, when Religion was reduced to one Family, to defer Vengeance no longer, while he had one righteous Family to save, to preserve the Race of Mankind, and to restore lost Piety and Virtue to the World.

3dly. The Wisdom of Providence in destroying the Old World is very visible in the manner of doing it.

1st. For it was a Miraculous and Supernatural Destruction, and therefore an undeniable evidence of the Power and Providence of God. There are no visible Causes in Nature to do this, and therefore it must be done by a Power Superior to Nature.

Some Men think it sufficient to disparage the *Mosaical Account* of the Deluge, if they can prove

prove the natural impossibility of it ; and others, who profess to believe the Story, think themselves much concerned to give a Philosophical Account of it, without having recourse to Miracles, and a Supernatural Power, which they say unbecomes Philosophers : But if it unbecomes Philosophers to believe Miracles, I doubt they will think it very much below them to be Christians, which no Man can be, who does not believe Miracles ; and if they will allow of Miracles in any case, methinks they should make no scruple to attribute the destruction of the World to a Miraculous and Supernatural Power.

The comfort is, the truth of the Story does not depend upon any Philosophical Hypothesis ; we do not believe that the whole World was drown'd, because we can tell by what Natural Causes it might be drowned, but because *Moses* has recorded it in his Writings, who, we know, was Divinely inspir'd : And we know also, that there has been no satisfactory account given yet from the Principles of Nature and Philosophy, how the whole World could be drowned ; at least none that will agree with the *Mosaical* History, either of the Creation, or of the Deluge ; and it is better to have no Account, than such an Account as confutes *Moses*, could any such be given ; for this confutes, or at least discredits the Story itself, for which we have no Authentick Authority, when the Authority of *Moses* is lost. But indeed it is no service to Religion to seek after Natural Causes for the destruction of the World, any more than it is to resolve the making of the World into Natural Causes ; for  
it



it is great good nature in Men to own a God, if they can make and destroy a World, without him ; there can be no such thing as Natural Causes, till the World is made, and every thing endowed with its Natural Virtues and Powers, and united into a regular frame, with a mutual dependance and connection ; and therefore it is a vain thing to talk of making the World by Natural Causes, when it is demonstrable, that there can be no Natural Causes till the World is made : And it is as certain, that Nature must move unnaturally, and be put into an universal disorder, before the World can be destroyed ; for while Natural Causes keep their Natural Course, they will preserve, not destroy the World ; and therefore the destruction of the World is not owing to Natural Causes, but to preternatural Disorders ; and what Philosophy can give an account of that ? What can put Nature into such an universal disorder, but the same Divine Power which put it into order, and gave Laws to it ?

And this is what God intended in the destruction of the Old World, to give a visible and lasting proof of his Being and Providence to the New, by such a Miraculous Deluge, as could be attributed to no other Cause, but a Divine Vengeance.

That universal Corruption of Mankind would persuade us, that the very belief and notion of a God was lost among them ; or if it be hard to conceive how that should be when the World by computation was not Seventeen hundred years old, and *Lamech*, *Noah's* Father, lived fifty years with *Adam* himself, that it seems impossible that the Tradition of God's creating

creating the world should have been lost in so short a time ; yet at least they could have no sense of God's Justice and Providence ; they could not believe that God took any notice of their Actions, or would execute such a terrible Vengeance on them for their sins. We do not read of any one Act of Judgment which God exercised before the Flood ; and it is not improbable, that his sparing *Cain*, when he had killed his Brother *Abel*, might encourage them with hopes of impunity, whatever wickedness they committed ; and therefore the Divine Wisdom saw it necessary to put an end to the Old, and to begin the New World with a visible demonstration of his Power and Justice, to teach Men the fear, and reverence, and worship of that God, who not only made the World, but has once destroyed it, and therefore can destroy it again, with all its wicked Inhabitants, whenever he pleases.

Now to make this a lasting proof of God's Power and Justice, it must be evident beyond all contradiction, that it was God's doing, and therefore it was necessary that God should destroy the World in so miraculous a manner, as could be attributed to no other Cause ; for it is the true Spirit of Atheism and Infidelity to attribute nothing to God, which they can ascribe to any visible Cause.

Had all Mankind, excepting *Noah* and his Sons, been destroyed by Plague, or Famine, or Wild Beasts, though such a general destruction would have convinced Wise and Reasonable Men, that the Hand and the Vengeance of God was in it ; yet if we may judge of the rest of Mankind by the wonderful improvements

ments in Wit and Philosophy which our Modern Atheists have made, they would think scorn to attribute Plague or Famine, or such like evil Accidents to God, though all Mankind were destroyed by them. But when they hear of a World drowned, and know not where to find water to drown it, without a miraculous dissolution of Nature; they must either laugh at the Story, which Men in their wits can't well do, or they must believe a God and a Providence. But whatever shift the Infidels of our Age may make to disbelieve the Universal Deluge, it must be confessed that it was a very wise and most effectual means to convince that new Generation of Men, while the uncorrupted Tradition of the Deluge was preserved.

2dly. The Wisdom of the Divine Providence was seen in destroying that wicked Generation of Men, without destroying the Earth. God did not intend to put a final end to the Race of Mankind, but the Earth was to be again inhabited by a new Generation; and a Deluge of Waters was best fitted to this purpose, which did no hurt to the Earth, when it was dried up again, but rather moistened and impregnated it with new Seeds and Principles of life.

There are but two ways we know of to destroy this Earth, either by Water or Fire; it has already been destroyed by Water, and will be destroyed by Fire; and it is enough to satisfy any Man, that this is not Accident, but a Wise Design, to consider that a Deluge of Water was made use of to purge and reform the World, but Fire is reserved for the final destruction of it. Whereas, had this Order been in-



verted, as it might have been, had it been mere Chance, it is evident that the Earth could neither have been preserved from Fire, nor utterly destroyed by Water, without a perpetual Deluge. A Deluge of Water does not destroy the Earth, nor make it uninhabitable after the Deluge ceases; but Fire destroys the Frame and Constitution of it, and melts all into one confused mass; there is some defence against a Deluge, *Noah* and his Sons were preserved in the Ark, to people the New World; but there is no defence against Flames; the whole Earth, and all the wicked Inhabitants of it, must burn together: And this is one wise Reason why God chose to drown the World, not to burn it, because the end of all things was not yet come.

3dly. There is great variety of Wisdom to be observed in God's preserving *Noah* and his Sons in the Ark from perishing by Water.

For *first*, as I observed before, this was very necessary to preserve the Race of Mankind to new-people the World, which much more became the Divine Wisdom, than to have created Man a-new. When *all flesh had corrupted his ways*, it became God to try new Methods of reforming the World; for this opens new and surprizing Scenes of Providence, and displays such a multifarious Wisdom in the government of Mankind, as is much more wonderful than the Creation of a New World would be: But had God destroyed the whole Race of Men and created a New Man to inhabit the New World, this would have argued some defect in the first Creation; for there can be no pre-  
tence

tence for destroying Man to make him again, but a design to make him better; to correct that in a second trial, which Experience had discovered to be faulty in the first: But though the Wisdom of Government will admit of various Trials and Experiments, the Wisdom of Creation will not: The Government of free Agents must be accommodated to their Natures and Dispositions, not only to what God made them, but to what they make themselves; and therefore the Methods of Government must change, as Men change themselves; but the Natures of all things are made only by God, and if there be any fault in them, it is chargeable upon the Divine Wisdom; and to make Man, and destroy him, and make him again, would argue a great Fault somewhere.

2dly. I observed also before, That to make the destruction of the Old World of any use to propagate Religion and Piety in the New, it was necessary that some Inhabitants of the Old World should survive the Deluge, to be Witnesses of that Terrible Destruction.

Had no Man survived, though God should have created Man a-new, that new Generation of Men could have known nothing of the Deluge, but by Revelation; whereas God intended a sensible proof of his Power and Providence, which Mankind wanted.

Besides that Revelation which we may suppose God made to *Adam* of the Creation of the World, and his own sense that he himself was but just then made, and was the first and the only Man upon Earth; there are such visible Marks of a Divine Wisdom and Power in the frame of the World, as one would think

should be sufficient to convince Men, that the World was made, and is preserved, and governed by God ; and yet because no Man saw the World made, neither Reason nor Revelation can persuade some Men that God made the World. And is it reasonable then to think, that when there are no remaining signs of a Deluge left, the belief of a Deluge should for any long time have prevailed in the World without any living Witnesses who saw the Deluge, though we should suppose God to have revealed it to new-created Man? No Man could see the Creation of the World, because the World must be made before Man was made to live in it ; but though no Man saw the World made, there were some who saw the destruction which the Deluge made, which was as visible a proof of the Divine Power, and a much greater proof of a Just and Righteous Providence. No Man who believes that God destroyed the Old World with a Deluge of Water, can doubt whether God made the World, and governs it ; and for this the New World had the testimony of Eye-witnesses, which is as sensible a proof of a God, and a Providence, as we can possibly have.

3dly. The preservation of *Noah* and his Sons in the Ark, was an evident proof, that this Deluge was sent by God : God forewarned *Noah* of it an hundred years before it came, and commanded him to prepare an Ark, and gave him directions how to make it. That much is certain, That *Noah* did know of it before-hand, and prepared an Ark, which remained as a visible Testimony of the Flood to future Generations. Now there being no Na



tural Causes of the Flood, there could be no Natural Prognosticks of it. Our Saviour himself observes, That there were not the least Symptoms of any such thing, till *Noah* entred into the Ark; and therefore *Noah* had no other way of knowing this, but by Revelation; and it was so incredible a thing in it self, that the rest of Mankind would not believe him, though he warned them of it, and they saw that he believed it himself, by his preparing an Ark for his own safety. And if we believe the Account that *Moses* gives of it, that some of all sorts of Living Creatures, both the Beasts of the Field, and the Fowls of the Air, were preserved with *Noah* in the Ark (as we must believe, if we believe the Universal Deluge, unless we will say, that God new-made all Living Creatures after the Flood) what account can be given of this, that some of all sorts, in such numbers as God had appointed, and had prepared reception for, should come of their own accord to *Noah*, when he was ready to enter into the Ark, had they not been led thither by a Divine Hand?

4thly. The preservation of *Noah* and his Sons in the Ark did not only prove that the Deluge was sent by God, but was a plain Evidence for what reason God sent such a Terrible Judgment; viz. To put an end to that wicked Generation of Men, and to new-People the World with a Righteous Seed. This Reason God gave to *Noah*, and the nature of the thing speaks it. For when all the wicked Inhabitants of the World were destroyed, and not one escaped the Deluge, but only that one Righteous Family, which had escaped the corrupti-

ruptions of the Age too, and that preserved by the peculiar Order and Direction of God, this is a visible Judgment upon all the wicked of the Earth, and makes a visible distinction between Good and Bad Men. When such Evils and Calamities befall the World, as may be resolved into Natural or Moral Causes, as Plagues, and Famines, and Wars, Fires, and Earthquakes; and it may be Good and Bad Men share pretty equally in the publick Misfortunes; Atheists and Infidels will not allow these Evils to be inflicted by God, much less to be the punishment of Sin, when they make no visible distinction between the good and the bad; but the Universal Deluge was both a Supernatural and a distinguishing Judgment; none but God could thus destroy the Earth, and none but the wicked were destroyed; and therefore this is an undeniable demonstration of the Justice and Righteousness of God, that he hates wickedness, and will punish wicked Men.

There are some other Marks of Excellent Wisdom in the Universal Deluge, which I shall only name, because, though they are worth observing, yet they are of less moment as to my present Design.

As the Deluge was to be a lasting proof of a Just Providence to the New World; and as you have heard, was upon all accounts admirably fitted to that purpose; so we may reasonably suppose, that when it came, it convinced that wicked Generation of Men, and brought them to repentance, which it gave them some time for; and though it could not save them in this World, who knows, but that  
a sud-

a sudden repentance upon such a sudden conviction, might obtain mercy for them in the next? *Noah* was a Preacher of Righteousness; he had often reproved them for their sins, and threatned them with a Deluge, but they would not believe him, though they saw him preparing the Ark; but when they saw the Flood come, they knew then the meaning of it, from what *Noah* had often told them; and this must needs convince them of the terrible Justice and Vengeance of God: And the gradual increase of the Flood gave them some time to repent in, and to beg God's pardon; and I'm sure this makes a glorious representation both of the Goodness and Wisdom of God in the most terrible Judgment that ever was executed upon the World, if we had sufficient reason to believe, as there want not some fair appearances of it, that God intended the Deluge as well to convince and save all that could be brought to repentance in the Old World, as to reform the New.

Thus since God had determined to destroy that wicked Generation of Men, and to preserve only *Noah* and his three Sons; to destroy the Earth by a Deluge, and to shut up *Noah* in the Ark, was as great, or a greater mercy to *Noah*, than his preservation was: Let us suppose, that instead of drowning the World, God had at once destroyed all Mankind by Plague, or Thunder from Heaven, or some other sudden stroke, excepting *Noah* and his Sons, who should be Eye-witnesses of this Terrible Execution, and live to see the Earth covered with dead Bodies, and none left to bury them; and their Cities lie waste and desolate



late without Inhabitants ; who can conceive what the horror of such a sight would have been ? who would have been contented to live in such a World, to converse only with the Images of Death, and with noisome Carcasses ? But God in great mercy shut up *Noah* in the Ark, that he should not see the Terror and Consternation of Sinners when the Flood came ; and he washed away all their dead Bodies into the Caverns of the Earth, with all the marks and signs of their Old Habitations, that when *Noah* came out of the Ark, he saw nothing but a new and beautiful World ; nothing to disturb his imagination, no marks or remains of that Terrible Vengeance.

This indeed destroyed all other living Creatures, as well as Sinners, excepting those that were in the Ark with *Noah* : but this, I suppose, is no great Objection against Providence, that the Creatures, which were made for Man's use, were destroyed with Man, since God preserved some of each Kind for a new increase ; and yet the Wisdom of God was very visible in this ; for had the World been full of Beasts, when there were but four Men in it, the whole Earth would quickly have been possessed by Wild and Savage Creatures, which would have made it a very unsafe habitation for Men.

To conclude this Argument, the sum of it in short is this : When the wickedness of Mankind was grown universal and incurable, it became the Wisdom of God to put an end to that Corrupt State, and to propagate a new Race of Men from a Righteous Stock ; and to take the most effectual course to possess them  
with

with a lasting belief of his Being and Providence, and with a religious awe of his Justice and Power : To this end he destroyed the Old World with a Deluge of Water, and preserved *Noah* and his Sons in the Ark ; which had all the advantages imaginable to deter Men from sin, which brought a Deluge upon the Old World ; and to encourage the Practice of true Piety and Vertue, which preserved *Noah* from the Common Ruin.

We see in this Example, that numbers are no defence against the Divine Justice, and therefore no security to Sinners ; when *all flesh had corrupted his ways*, God destroyed them all ; nay we see, that the more wickedness prevails in the World, the nearer it is to destruction ; that the great multitude of Sinners is so far from being a reasonable temptation and encouragement to sin, that it is a fair warning to considering Men, to separate and distinguish themselves from a wicked World by an exemplary Vertue, that God may distinguish them also, when he comes to Judgment, which an universal corruption of manners shews to be very near ; and it is a dangerous thing to sin with a multitude, when the multitude of Sinners will hasten Vengeance.

Here we see, that though Sinners may be very secure, they are never safe ; as our Saviour observes, it was *in the days of Noah, they were eating and drinking ; marrying, and giving in marriages, until the day that Noah went into the Ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away*, 24 Matth. 37, 38, 39. God may delay punishment a great while, and seem to take no notice of what is done below,  
till

till Sinners begin to think, that he is *such a one as themselves* ; but their Judgment all this while *neither slumbers, nor sleeps* ; there may be the greatest Calm, and the sereneſt days, before the moſt terrible Earthquakes; and the longer God has kept ſilence, the more reaſon have we to expect a ſevere and ſurprizing Vengeance ; which makes the *Psalmiſt's* Advice in ſuch Caſes very ſeaſonable ; *Now conſider this ye that forget God, leſt I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.*

And who would be afraid, or be aſhamed of *Noah's* ſingularity, to be good alone, and to be the ſingle Example of Piety and Virtue, that remembers, that he alone with his three Sons, were ſaved from the Deluge ? and he that would be a *Noah* in the Ark, muſt be a *Noah* in a wicked World.

But this is ſufficient to juſtify the Wiſdom and Providence as to *Noah's* Flood, which put an end to the Old World ; and now let us take a view of the New.

Notwithſtanding that late terrible Example of God's Power and Juſtice in the deſtruction of the Old World, that new Generation of Men began to grow very corrupt ; as God foreſaw they would, but reſolved to try ſome new methods, and not to drown the World any more : When *Noah* had offered a Burnt-offering to the Lord, of every clean beaſt, and of every clean fowl, after his coming out of the Ark, The Lord ſmelled a ſweet ſavour ; and the Lord ſaid in his heart, I will not again curſe the ground any more for Man's ſake ; for the imagination of Man's heart is evil from his youth : Neither will I again ſmite any more every living thing, as I have done, 8 Gen. 20. 21.

The



The first Exploits we hear of them, was their building the Tower of *Babel*; which Story is so briefly related by *Moses*, that we cannot give a perfect account of the Reasons and Circumstances of it. The most probable Account seems to be this; that *Nimrod* the Son of *Cush*, and Grandson of *Ham*, in which Line true Religion and Piety first decayed, affecting an Universal Empire, to prevent the dispersion of the People, persuaded them to build a magnificent Seat for his Empire, which should be a center of Union for them, at what distance soever they should be forced to remove: That the whole Earth should be but one Kingdom, and *Babel* the Royal Palace. Had this Design succeeded, the whole World would have been but one People, and the Universal Monarchy in the Line of *Ham*, which would quickly have endangered as general a corruption of Mankind, as there was before the Flood.

Let us then consider what Course God took to prevent this, and the excellent wisdom of it, which we have an account of, 11 *Genes.* 7, 8. That God confounded their language, so that they could not understand one another's Speech; and by this means; scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the City. Now not to take notice, that this was the most ready way to people the whole Earth, even the remotest Corners of it, which was for the great good of Mankind; found them work to do, forced them upon the invention of Ingenious Arts, and by the benefit of Trade and Commerce, made every Country, which was not wanting to it self, a little World, and every part to enjoy all

all the pleasures and advantages of the whole : I say, besides this, it was the most likely way that could be used at that time, to prevent the Universal Corruption of Mankind. For,

1. This separated the Families of *Sem* and *Japhet* from the Family of *Ham*, where the Infection was already begun ; and would have spread apace by the advantage of Power and Empire. When *Cain* had slain his Brother *Abel*, God sent him away out of *Adam's* Family, that his Presence and Example might do no hurt ; and if by the *daughters of Men* in 6 *Genes.* we understand, as some good Expositors do, those who descended of *Cain* ; and by the *sons of God*, the Posterity of *Seth*, in whose Family the Worship of the true God was preserved, we may observe, that *Moses* dates the general Corruption of Mankind from the union of these two Families ; When the *sons of God saw the daughters of Men, that they were fair, and took them Wives of all which they chose.* And had the Universal Empire been established in the Family of *Ham*, and the Posterity of *Sem* and *Japhet* been brought into subjection to them, as they must in a short time have been, what less could have been expected from such a Union and Government, but another Antediluvian corruption of all Flesh ?

This dispersion then was necessary to prevent a general Corruption ; but we see in the Example of *Cain*, that a meer local separation is no security, for they may come together again, as the Sons of God, and the Daughters of Men in process of time did. And therefore,

2<sup>dly</sup>. The most lasting dispersion and separation is by a confusion of Languages, which hin-

hinders all intercourse and communication ; at least till there be a remedy found against it by learning each other's Language, which was a work of time, and was never likely to be so general, as to be the means of a common intercourse. This effectually divided them at first, and would always keep Nations divided, till Foreign Arms should give new Laws, and a new Language to a Conquered People.

3dly. I observe farther, That the more divisions of Languages were made, and the greater the dispersion was, the greater security was it against a general Corruption ; which is a reason not only for separating the Family of *Ham* from the Families of *Sem* and *Japhet*, but for separating them from each other, and dividing them into smaller Bodies: For the more Divisions there are, whatever part were infected, the less could the Corruption spread, when there was no communication between them.

4thly. This also divided Mankind into several little Independent Monarchies, under the government of the Heads of their several Families ; which kept all Mankind under a stricter government, than if the whole World had been one great Empire, which would have proved a Tyrannical Domination; but could have taken little care of the Manners of Subjects ; especially if the Government it self was corrupt, the whole World must be corrupt with it. But when so many distinct Societies were formed, this gave them distinct Interests, and made their Laws and Customs, the very humour and genius of the People, so different from each other, as would keep them distinct : And this would necessarily occasion mutual  
Emula-



Emulations and Jealousies to rival their Neighbours in Riches and Power; and this cannot be done without wise Laws, and a strict Discipline, and the encouragement of Labour and Industry, of liberal Arts, and all social Virtues, and the suppression of such Vices, as weaken Government, and emasculate Mens Spirits: This effect we know in a great measure it had, as we learn from the most early Accounts of the *Grecian* Commonwealths, where we meet with so many excellent Laws, and such great Examples of Frugality, Temperance, Fortitude, and a generous love of their Country, which may in a great measure be attributed to their mutual Emulations, which taught them prudence and justice at home and abroad, and forced on them the exercise of many Civil and Military Virtues.

It had indeed been more for the peace and quiet of the World, that all Mankind had been but one People, and one Kingdom, without divided Interests and Governments: but such a profound state of ease is apt to loosen the Reins of Government, and to corrupt Mens minds with sloath and luxury; and therefore is no more fit for a corrupt and degenerate State, than it would have been; that the Earth should have brought forth Fruit of it self without Humane Labour and Industry. But Jealousies and Emulations, the necessity of defending themselves against Potent Neighbours, or the ambition to equal, or to outdo them, restrains publick Vices, and is a spur to Virtue. *Ἀγὰρ δ' ἐκ τούτων ἡ βελτίωσις.*

It is true, this is the occasion of many Miseries to Mankind, of all the Calamities and Deso-

Desolations of War, and therefore we must consider,

5thly. That this is so far from being an Objection against Providence, while God keeps the Sword in his own hand, that it is an admirable Instrument of Government, and a signal demonstration of the Divine Wisdom.

God had promised, that *he would not again any more smite every living thing, as he had done,* 8 Genes. 21. And yet Mankind could not be governed without some restraints and punishments; and it did not become God to punish Men and Nations, as often as they deserved it, by an immediate hand; and what then could be more wisely designed, than so to order it, that if Men and Nations were wicked they should scourge and punish one another?

By this means God can chastise two wicked Nations by each other's Swords, without destroying either: He can so lessen their Numbers, and exhaust their Treasures, and impoverish their Countries, as to force them to peace, and to reduce them to a laborious and frugal life, which will cure the wantonness and luxury of Plenty and Ease.

If a Nation be grown incurably wicked, he can by this means destroy them, without embroiling the rest of the World; he can carry them captive into Foreign Countries, or make them Slaves at home, and subject them to the Yoke of a Conqueror, who shall correct them, and teach them better.

In a word, The dispersion of Mankind by the confusion of Languages, which divided them into distinct Societies, Kingdoms, and Commonweals, opened a new Scene of Providence,

vidence, with all the Variety of Wisdom in the government of the World. The Judgment it self was miraculous, and as plain an evidence of the Divine Power, as the Deluge it self ; for to new form a mind, to erase all its old Ideas of words and sounds, and to imprint new ones on it in an instant, shew such a superior Power over Nature, as none but the Author of Nature has ; and they must have been very stupid, if this did not renew and fix the impression of a Divine Power and Providence. But the dispersion which this confusion of Languages occasioned, and the division of Mankind into distinct Societies, made the Exercise of many Moral, Civil, and Military Vertues as necessary as their own Prosperity and Preservation : And if this had not so universal an effect as might have been expected, yet it prevented an Universal Corruption, and had a good effect in many Countries, and by turns in most ; that the World never wanted Examples of States and Kingdoms which increased and flourished under a Prudent and Vertuous Government, nor of the ruin of flourishing States by Idleness, Luxury, Injustice, Oppression, which weakened and divided them at home, and made them an easy prey to their provoked, or to their ambitious Neighbours.

But though the state of the World, as to some moral Vertues, and good Order and Government, was much bettered by this means, yet Mankind generally declined to Idolatry ; that the Knowledge and Worship of the one Supreme God was in danger of being utterly lost, and the lives of Men to be corrupted by the impure and filthy Rites and Mysteries of their



their Religion. This required a new and more effectual Remedy, and brings me to consider a new and wonderful Design of the Divine Wisdom for reforming the World: I mean his chusing *Abraham* and his Posterity to be his peculiar People, whom he would govern in so visible a manner, that all the World might know and fear the God of *Israel*.

This is a large Argument, and full of Mysterious Wisdom; but my principal intention at present is to consider it with relation to the rest of Mankind, and how wisely it was designed by God to give some check to Idolatry, to preserve the Worship of the True God, at least in *Israel*, from whence in time it might be restored again, when lost in the rest of the World.

It has, I confess, a very strange appearance at first, that God should reject, or at least neglect all the rest of Mankind, and chuse but one Family out of all the World to place his Name among them: *Is God the God of the Jews only, is he not also of the Gentiles?* 3 Rom. 29. This the Vain-glorious *Jew* imagined, who despised the rest of the World, as reprobated by God; but the Apostle abhors the thoughts of it, *yes, of the Gentiles also*; and St. Peter was at length convinced by a Vision, That *God was no respecter of Persons*; but in every Nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him, 10 Acts 34, 35. Thus it was from the beginning, though the *Jews* did not think so; and the Apostles themselves at first could not easily be persuaded of it; and yet how could any Man entertain honourable thoughts of God, who could conceive him so partial in his

A 2

Favours

Favours, as to confine the peculiar Expressions of his Love to one Nation, without any appearing concernment what became of the rest of Mankind; But if this was, and was intended by God, for the general good of the World, and was admirably fitted to cure Idolatry, and to restore the Worship of the one Supreme God, it gives us a new and more glorious prospect of the Wisdom of Providence. And to represent this as advantageously as I can, I shall first give you a general view of this admirable Design of the Divine Wisdom, which will enable us the better to understand, and to give a more intelligible and sensible account of the various Providences of God towards *Israel*.

Now we must consider the World at that time as over-run with Idolatry, as we may easily conclude, when *Abraham's* Family is charged with it, as *Joshua* told the People of *Israel* at *Shechem*; Thus saith the Lord God of *Israel*, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and they served other Gods,* 24 *Joshua* 2.

Now all Men must confess, That it became the Divine Wisdom to restore and preserve the Faith and Worship of the One Supreme God, and to keep it alive in the World, that it might in time, though by slow degrees, prevail over Idolatry and the Kingdom of Darkness, and reduce Mankind to their natural obedience and subjection to God. And since Experience had proved, that neither the Creation of the World, nor the Universal Deluge, nor the Confusion of Languages, could preserve the belief of one Supreme God, the Maker and Governor

vernor of the World ; but the New World was as universally over-run with Polytheism and Idolatry, as the Old World was with Violence ; and that the very dispersion of Mankind, and their division into distinct Kingdoms and Societies, which was a good remedy against some other Immoralities, had probably occasioned a multiplicity of Gods, while every Nation desired a God, as well as a King of their own, to protect and defend them ; I say, this shews what absolute necessity there was, that the Divine Wisdom should find out some more effectual and lasting means to convince the World of the Power and Providence of one Supreme God : What other effectual means God might have chose for this purpose, does not belong to us to enquire ; but it becomes us very much to contemplate the Divine Wisdom in that method which he did take to reclaim the World.

Now the way God took was this. He chose *Abraham* and his Posterity for his peculiar People, whom he governed in as visible a manner, as any Temporal Prince governs his Subjects : He forbade them to own any other God besides himself, and separated them from the rest of the World by peculiar Laws and Ceremonies of Worship, to secure them from the Idolatrous Practices of their Neighbours : He made himself known, and distinguished himself from all other Country Gods, by the name of the God of *Israel*, the God of *Abraham*, and *Isaac*, and *Jacob* ; not that he was only the God of that Nation, as other Nations had their peculiar Gods, but the God of the whole World, though he was known and worshipped only in



*Israel*; and by this Name he triumph'd over all the Heathen Gods, and wrought such Signs and Wonders as might have convinced all Men, if they would have been convinced, that there was no God but the God of *Israel*; none like him, none that could be compared to him.

Consider then, what more sensible proof the World could possibly have of one Supreme God, and of a Sovereign Providence, than to see a whole Nation worshipping this one Supreme God; which at least would not suffer them to be wholly ignorant of such a Being, but was a just reason to examine their natural Notions of a Deity, and the Pretences of their several Gods. Especially when they see this Nation planted in a particular Countrey allotted them by their God; and the old wicked Inhabitants destroyed, and driven out from before them, by such a series of Miracles as were an undeniable Evidence of such a Divine Power, as all the Gods of these Countries were not able to oppose. And that this Nation received their Laws both for Worship, and Polity, and Conversation, immediately from God, were govern'd by Men appointed by God, and directed in all great Affairs by Divine Oracles and Prophets, with such a certainty of event as never failed: That while they adhered to the Worship of this One Supreme God, they were always prosperous, as he promised they should be; but when they declined to Idolatry, and worshipped the Gods of the Countries round about them, then they were either oppressed by their Enemies at home, or carried captive into Foreign Countries. This was a visible proof, that there was a God in *Israel*, and such  
a God

God as would admit of no other Gods, nor allow them to worship any other, but punished them severely whenever they did; and all their other Gods could not help them, nor deliver them out of his hands.

This gave sufficient notice to the World of the Glory and Power of the God of *Israel*; but some will still be apt to ask, Why God did not as sensibly manifest himself to all the rest of the World, as he did to *Israel*? why he had not his Oracles and Prophets in other Nations? and they may, if they please, as reasonably ask, why he does not immediately inspire every particular Man with a Supernatural Knowledge, and force the Belief of his Being and Providence upon their Minds? Or why he did not by a Miraculous Power convert the old wicked World, but destroyed them all, and preserved only that one Righteous Family, which had escaped the general Corruption?

For much like this was the state of Mankind with respect to Idolatry, when God called *Abraham* out of *Ur* of the *Chaldees*; there was not one Nation left, that worshipped the One Supreme God, and him only; nay, not one Family; for *Terah*, *Abraham's* Father, was an Idolater, and probably all the rest of the Family, excepting *Abraham*; for tho' he be not expressly excepted in the Text, yet neither is he necessarily included; and God's commanding him to leave his Countrey, and his Kindred, and his Father's House, and his ready Compliance with this Command, is reason to believe that he was the only Person in the Family who had preserved himself from all Idolatrous Worship; However, it appears that he

24 Josh. 2.

12 Gen.

A a 3

was

was a Man of that extraordinary Piety and Virtue, and so easily curable if he had been an Idolater, that God thought him the fittest person to reveal himself to, and to begin a new Reformation of the World. And therefore as in the days of *Noah* God destroyed all that wicked Generation of Men by the Flood, and only preserved *Noah* and his Sons to new people the Earth; and to infill the Seeds and Principles of Piety and Virtue into their Posterity; so the New World being now universally corrupted by Idolatry, and God having promised *Noah* never again to destroy every living thing, as he had done, he takes another course, and in a manner creates a new People to be the Worshippers of the One Supreme God, and in them to make his own Glory and Power known to the World; and chose *Abraham*, a Man of admirable Faith and Piety, to be the Father of this new People, which should descend from his Loins in his Old Age, not by the mere Power of Nature, but by Faith in God's Promise, II *Heb.* II, 12.

The plain state then of the Case is this; When that new Generation of Men had universally corrupted themselves with Idolatry, notwithstanding all the means God had used to possess them with a lasting sense of his Being and Providence, God gives them up to their wilful Blindness, and leaves them to the Cheats and Impostures of those wicked Spirits whom they had made their Gods, till he could recover them from this Apostacy by such methods as were agreeable to Human Nature, and became the Divine Wisdom. The most effectual way to do this, was to establish his  
Worship



Worship in some one Nation, which should be a visible Proof both of the Unity of the Godhead, and of a Divine Providence; and because there was no such Nation then in the World, he made a Nation on purpose, and allotted them a Countrey to dwell in, and signalized them by extraordinary Providences, as the Worshippers of the One Supreme God. This was a kind of a new beginning of the World, which did not put an end to the Idolatrous World, as *Noah's* Flood put an end to that wicked Generation, but yet did propagate a new Generation of Men in it, who should in time put an end to that Universal Idolatry, and make a new World of it.

And this is a new Advance the Divine Wisdom made towards the Recovery of Mankind. When *Adam* had sinned, he and his whole Posterity became mortal, and were condemned to a laborious life, that in the sweat of their brows they should eat their bread; which was the best Preservative against the Temptations of Ease, and Sloth, and Luxury: When notwithstanding this, *all flesh had corrupted his ways*, God destroyed that wicked Generation with an Universal Deluge, and thereby gave a signal demonstration of his Power and Justice to the New World: When this New Generation of Men grew corrupt, God confounded their Language, and dispersed them over the face of the whole Earth, and formed them into distinct Bodies and Societies, which prevented a general corruption of Manners, taught them Civil Justice and many Moral Virtues, which were necessary to the Support and Defence of Human Societies; but when they all declined

to Idolatry, which would endanger a new and universal Corruption of Manners, by those impure Ceremonies with which wicked Spirits would chuse to be worshipped, some new and more effectual means were to be used to cure this evil. The Universal Deluge, and the Confusion of Languages, had so abundantly convinced them of a Divine Power and Providence, that there was no such Creature as an Atheist known among them, till their ridiculous Idolatries in worshipping the meanest Creatures, and Viler Men, with ludicrous or abominable Rites, tempted some Men of Wit and Thought rather to own no God, than such Gods as the Heathens worshipped: but tho' these extraordinary Events were a manifest Proof of a Divine Power and Providence, yet it seems they were not thought so expresse and direct a Proof of the Unity of the Godhead, at least not a sufficient Argument against the Worship of Inferior Deities, whom they supposed intrusted with the immediate Care of particular Countries. And how could God give a more sensible demonstration to the World, that he would not allow the paying Divine Honours to any but himself, than by raising up a new People, distinguished and separated from all the rest of the World, by the sole Worship of the One Supreme God, and owned by him for his peculiar People, by as distinguishing Providences? For this not only proves a Divine Power and Providence, but that there is but one God whom we ought to worship.

And

And this may satisfy us, That God is not so partial in his Favours, as to prefer one Nation before all the rest of Mankind; for they were no Nation nor People when God chose them; for God entred into Covenant with *Abraham* and his Seed, when there was none but himself; but when all the rest of the World were Idolaters, God promised to multiply *Abraham's* Seed into a great Nation, and to make them his own peculiar People; that is, he made a New People and Nation, in great kindness to mankind, to preserve the Knowledge and Worship of the One Supreme God, and by degrees to extirpate Idolatry out of the World.

But besides this, it was one of the peculiar Privileges of the *Jews*, *That to them were committed the Oracles of God*; and it is certain, it was for the great good of the World, that these Divine Oracles, a System of Laws both for Religious Worship, and Civil Conversation, should be deposited somewhere; for their Idolatry did every day corrupt the Manners of Men, and was likely in time to destroy all the Natural Notions of Good and Evil; which made a Written Law necessary, from whence Men might learn their Duty whenever they pleased; and it is evident these Laws could be given to no other People but the *Jews*, who alone acknowledged and worshipped the One Supreme God: For it is not to be conceived, that God should give Laws to Idolaters, who did not own and worship him for their God, or that they should receive Laws from him. And tho' these Laws were immediately given only to the *Jews*, because there was no other Nation at that time which owned and worshipped



shipped the One Supreme God, yet as the Knowledge and Worship of God prevailed in the World, so these Laws would be of more universal use; as we see it is even to this day: Nay, even while Idolatry prevailed, the Writings of *Moses* and the Prophets very much reformed the Pagan Philosophy, gave them better Notions of God, and of Religious Worship, and more Divine Rules of Life, as is visible in the Philosophy of *Pythagoras* and *Plato*, who are generally thought to have learnt some of their best Notions from their Conversation with Jewish Priests. But yet the Question is not, What Use the World did make of this? But, What Use they might have made of it? And whether, as the state of the World then was, any thing could be more wisely designed, than to preserve the Knowledge and Worship of the One True God, and a System of Divine Laws, in a Nation raised up on purpose to season the World, and to preserve it from an universal Apostacy?

But God had a more glorious Design than all this, in entring into Covenant with *Abraham*, and chusing his Seed for his peculiar People: He had promised, That *the seed of the Woman should break the Serpents head*; which contains the Promise of the *Messias*, who in the fulness of time was to appear in the World, to destroy the works of the Devil: And this is the Covenant which God made with *Abraham*, That in his seed all the Nations of the earth should be blessed. It was not fitting, that the *Messias* and Saviour of the World should descend from Idolaters; and that when he came into the World, he should find no Worshippers of the One Supreme

preme God in it; and therefore God entred into Covenant with *Abraham*, who seems to have been the only Man of that Age who was free from Idolatry, and promises to multiply his Seed, and to preserve his Name and Worship among them; and that the *Messias* should descend from his Loins.

And if we consider what necessary Preparations were required for the coming of the *Messias*, and for his reception in the World when he should appear, it will satisfy us how wisely this was designed by God. The appearance of the Son of God in the World was very surprising, and it could not be thought that any one who made such Pretences, should find credit, unless the World had before-hand been prepared to expect him, and had some Infalible Marks and Characters whereby to know him when he came. And this was the principal end of all the Types, and Figures, and Prophecies of the Law, to contain the Promises and Predictions of the *Messias*, and the Characters whereby to know him.

The Temple it self, and the whole Temple-Worship, was little more than Types and Figures of Christ, of his Incarnation, or living among Men in an Earthly Tabernacle, of his Priesthood and Sacrifice, his Death, and Resurrection, and Ascension into Heaven, there to intercede for us at God's Right Hand, as the High-Priest entred once a Year into the Holy of Holies. Now this could not have been done, had not the One Supreme God had a Temple, and Priesthood, and Sacrifices on Earth, that is, a People peculiarly devoted to his Worship and Service; for the Temples,  
and

and Priests, and Sacrifices of Idols, could not be Types of the Son of God, who came to confound all the Pagan Gods, and their Idolatrous Worship. Thus there could have been no Prophecies of Christ, had there been no Prophets of the True God; and these Prophecies would have met with little Credit, had they been found in Idols Temples. So that God's chusing the Posterity of *Abraham* for his peculiar People, was not only necessary to preserve the Knowledge and Worship of the One True God in the World, but also to receive and to convey down to future Ages with an unquestionable Authority, all the Types and Prophecies of the Messias.

This gives us a general View of the Divine Wisdom, in that Covenant God made with *Abraham* and his Posterity; and this will enable us to discover the wonderful Wisdom of all the various Dispensations of the Divine Providence towards the *Jewish* Nation; which will be both so useful and entertaining a Meditation, that I cannot pass it over without some short Remarks.

Now God having chosen the Posterity of *Abraham* to be his peculiar People, on purpose to make them a visible Confutation of Idolatry, and to establish and propagate the Knowledge and Worship of the One Supreme God in the World; in order to effect this, Four things were manifestly necessary.

1. That it should be visible to all that knew them, that God had chosen *Israel* for his peculiar People.

2. That



2. That it should be as visible, that the God of *Israel* is the One Supreme God, the Maker and Sovereign Lord of the whole World.

3. That the Worship of the One Supreme God should be preserved entire among them; or that if they did decline to Idolatry, they should be visibly punished for it.

4. That the Fame of this People, and of their God, should by degrees be known over all the Earth.

Now not to take notice of the Mystical Reasons of God's Providences towards *Israel*, which is a very large and nice Argument, and not so proper to my present Design; if most of the remarkable Providences wherewith they were exercised, did manifestly serve some one or more of these ends, we have a visible Reason of them, not only sufficient to justify Providence, but to give us a ravishing Prospect of the Divine Wisdom.

I shall begin with the Removal of *Jacob* and his Family into *Egypt*, the Occasion of which is well known, but the Reason of it is not so well considered. For it may seem strange, that when God had promised *Abraham* to bestow the Land of *Canaan* on his Posterity for an Inheritance, he should remove them out of the Land of *Canaan* into *Egypt*, there to continue many years under grievous Oppression, before he thought fit to deliver them, and to give them possession of the Promised Land.

But to understand the wise Design of this, we must remember, that God was to give a visible Demonstration to the World, that he  
had

had chosen *Israel* for his peculiar People, and given them the Land of *Canaan* for their Inheritance; and it was not so agreeable to this Design, that they should increase insensibly in *Canaan*, and by degrees dispossess the old Inhabitants; for there had been nothing singular and remarkable in this; and therefore they were to be a great Nation, before God so publicly and visibly owned them for his People, and visibly bestowed an Inheritance on them; and it was necessary they should have some place to encrease and multiply in, till God thought fit to transplant them into the Promised Land: For this purpose God chose the Land of *Egypt*, and sent *Joseph* before-hand thither, and advanced him to *Pharaoh's* Throne, to prepare a Reception for them: And a very quiet and easy Retreat they found there for many years, till *Joseph* was dead, and all the good offices he had done both for King and People forgot, and the prodigious encrease of *Israel* made the Kings of *Egypt* jealous of their Numbers and Power; and then they began to oppress that People with hard labour and cruel bondage, till the time appointed for their Deliverance was come.

This Oppression of *Israel* may seem a very severe Providence; but there were some very Wise Ends it served.

1. To make the People willing to leave *Egypt*, where they suffered such hard Bondage; for whoever observes how ready they were upon all occasions to talk of returning into *Egypt*, how they longed after the Onions and Garlick, and Flesh-pots of *Egypt*; notwithstanding all the hardships they suffered there,  
will

will be apt to think, that had they enjoyed Ease and Prosperity, all the Miracles which *Moses* wrought would no more have persuaded *Israel* to have left *Egypt*, than they could persuade *Pharaoh* to let them go.

2dly. The Advantage *Pharaoh* made of the Service of *Israel*, made him obstinately resolve not to part with them; and his cruel Oppression made it very just for God to punish him, and all *Egypt* with him, and this occasioned all those Signs and Wonders which God wrought in *Egypt* by the hands of *Moses*, whereby he visibly owned *Israel* for his People, and made his own Power and Glory known.

3dly. The great proneness of *Israel* to Idolatry, even when God had delivered them out of *Egypt*, is too plain a proof that they had learnt the *Egyptian* Idolatries while they lived there; the Golden Calf being, as some learned Men, not without reason, conclude, an imitation of the *Egyptian* Apis: And this made it very just for God to punish their *Egyptian* Idolatry with an *Egyptian* Bondage; especially considering, that this was the most likely way to give check to their Idolatry, and to make them hate the *Egyptian* Gods like their *Egyptian* Task-masters, and to remember the God of their Fathers, and his Promise and Covenant to bestow the Land of *Canaan* on them.

4thly. The Oppression of *Israel* in *Egypt* was an effectual means to keep them a distinct and separate People. This was absolutely necessary, when God had chosen them for his peculiar People, that they should be preserved from incorporating with any other People; and



1 Exod.  
10.

and this God took early care of, by placing them by themselves in the Land of *Goshen*; where they grew up into a distinct Body from *Egypt*, which made *Pharaoh* so jealous of them, when they began to multiply; and that made him oppress them, and that oppression preserved the distinction, which a kind and friendly usage might in time have destroyed; for it is rarely seen that two People can live amicably together in the same Countrey, and under the same Prince, without mingling and incorporating with each other, till they forget all distinction between Nations and Families.

These are wise Reasons why God suffered the hard Bondage of *Israel* in *Egypt*; and those mighty Signs and Wonders which God wrought in *Egypt*, were the most effectual means both to convince the *Israelites* of God's peculiar care of them, and to convince the World, that *Israel* was God's peculiar People, and that the God of *Israel* was the Supreme Lord and Governor of the World. This account God himself gives of it, 6 Exod. 6, 7, 8. *Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians. — And I will take you to me for a People, and I will be to you a God: And ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burthens of the Egyptians. And as for the Egyptians, God tells Moses, I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the Land of Egypt. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine Armies, and my People the Children of Israel, out of the Land of Egypt by great judgments. And the Egyptians shall know that*

that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the Children of Israel from among them, 7 Exod. 3, 4, 5.

This is the first time we read of such Signs and Wonders as these; and probably they are the first Miracles of this nature that ever were wrought; and it becomes us to contemplate the Wisdom of Providence in it; for the Wisdom of Miracles, and the surprize and wonder of them, are two very different things. Miracles offer violence to the order of Nature, and would be no commendation of the Wisdom of Providence, should we consider them as Causes, not as Signs: It would be a reproach to the Wisdom of Providence to say, that God wrought all those Miracles in Egypt, because he could not have punished the Egyptians, nor have delivered Israel without them; for it would argue a great defect in the ordinary methods of Government, if God could not at any time save good Men, and punish and destroy the wicked without a Miracle. God can do whatever he pleases by the wise direction and government of natural and moral Causes, and therefore does not work Miracles because he needs them to supply the defects of natural Powers, but to bear testimony to his own Being and Providence, and to give Authority to his Ministers and Prophets; and we must learn the Wisdom of this from the state and condition of the World at that time.

Mankind at that time were so far from being Atheists, that they would worship any thing, the meanest and most contemptible Creatures, rather than have no God; and they were so sensible how much they stood in need of a

Divine Providence, that one God would not serve them, but they wanted as many Gods, not only as there were Nations, but as they had wants to supply. This was a great corruption of the Light of Nature, and those Notions of One Supreme God imprinted on our minds, and proclaimed by the whole visible Creation ; but yet was so universal and so prevailing, that their wisest Philosophers, who had better notions of the Deity, were not able to resist the Torrent, and durst not openly oppose the Worship of those Country Gods, for fear of a popular Rage and Fury.

Now when neither the Light of Nature, nor the Works of Creation, and of a common Providence, could secure the belief and worship of the One Supreme God ; what remained but for God to make some more sensible manifestation of himself to the World ? and let any Man consider, what more effectual way could have been taken to convince Men of the Divine Power and Providence, than by Miracles, especially such Miracles as are for the deliverance and protection of good Men, and the punishment and overthrow of the wicked.

When the Corruption of Mankind is such, that they will not learn from Nature ; there is no way of teaching them, but by something which is Supernatural ; and when the beautiful, and regular, and uniform Order of Nature will not convince Men that there is a God, at least not that there is One Supreme God, who made, and who governs this World, Miracles will. Those who will not believe that the World was made, or had any Wise and Intelligent Cause, must confess, that Mi  
racle



acles have a Cause, because they see them produced ; and that the Cause is not Nature, because they see them produced without any Natural Cause, or against the Laws of Nature ; nor Chance and Accident, because they are done at the command of a Free Agent, at the word of a Man ; as all the Signs and Wonders in *Egypt* were wrought at the word of *Moses*, whose word had no natural Virtue and Efficacy in it to work Wonders. And therefore Miracles certainly prove, that there is an Invisible, Intelligent Cause, who, if he did not make the World, could have made it, if he had pleased ; for whoever can in any one instance act without, or against Nature, can create Nature too : For to do any thing which Nature cannot do, is in that particular to make Nature ; and he who can make Nature in one instance, can do so in all ; and this is a good reason to believe, that the World was made, when we know that there is a Cause that can make the World : And that Superior Power he exercises over Nature, proves that he both can and does govern the World ; for he has the supreme and absolute Government of Nature, who can, when he pleases, give new Powers to it, or suspend and reverse its Laws.

So that Miracles are a Supernatural Proof of a Divine Power and Providence ; and no Man who believes that there ever was a true Miracle wrought, can be an Atheist ; and therefore it is no wonder that Atheists are such professed Enemies to the belief of Miracles ; but it is a great wonder that they can persuade themselves to reject all those Authentick Relations we have of Miracles, both from the Law of Mo-

ses, and from the Gospel of Christ, which are the most credible Histories in the World, [ if we look upon them as no more than Histories ] and have obtained the most universal belief. Especially this is very unaccountable in those Men who pretend to Deism, to acknowledge a God who made the World ; for cannot that God who made the World, and made Nature, act without , or above , or against Nature, when he pleases ? And may it not become the Divine Wisdom and Goodness to do this, when it is necessary for the more abundant conviction of Mankind, who are sunk into Atheism or Idolatry ? When Signs and Wonders are necessary to awaken Men into the sense and belief of God and his Providence, which was the case in the days of *Moses* ; or to give Authority to Prophets to declare and reveal the will of God to Men, which was a reason for Miracles as long as God thought fit to make any new and Publick Revelations of his Will ; when it is as reasonable and credible, that God, who can when he pleases, should some-times work Miracles, as it is that he should take care to preserve the knowledge of himself and his Will, and to restore it when it is lost ; or to make such new discoveries of his Grace, as the fallen state of Mankind requires ; when, I say, the thing it self is so credible, and so worthy of God, what reasonable pretence can there be for rejecting Miracles, for which we have the Authority of the best attested History in the World ?

But Atheism was not the Disease of that Age, which had run into the other Extreme of Polytheism and Idolatry ; and therefore though Miracles do prove the Being and Providence

of God, the Miracles of *Moses* were principally intended to prove the Glory and Power of the God of *Israel*; that the God of *Israel* is the One Supreme God, and that he had chosen *Israel* for his peculiar People; and this he did by doing such things as no other God could do; such as made the *Egyptian* Magicians confess, that it was *the Finger of God*. And <sup>8</sup> Exod. 1. what more effectual way could be taken to convince the World of One Supreme God, than such visible demonstrations of an Absolute and Sovereign Power superior to all? Those who worshipped a plurality of Gods, either had no notion of One Supreme God, whose Power ruleth over all; or if they had, yet they believed that this Supreme God had committed the care and government of mankind to inferior Deities, whom they therefore worshipped with Divine Honours, as the Disposers of their Lives and Fortunes; and either paid no worship to the Supreme God, which was the more general practice; or worshipped their Countrey-Gods together with him, and that with the most frequent, most solemn and pompous Worship. Now such great and wonderful Works as these, which none of their Countrey-Gods could do, was an evident proof, that there was a Power, and therefore a God above them all, whom all Mankind ought to fear and worship. This convinc'd *Nebuchadnezzar* of the Power of the God of *Israel*, when he had delivered *Shadrach*, *Meshach*, and *Abednego*, from the fiery Furnace; he made <sup>2</sup> 3 Dan. 19. Decree, That every People, Nation, and Language which spake amiss against the God of *Shadrach*, *Meshach*, and *Abednego*, shall be cut in pieces, and their



6 Dan. 26,  
27.

*their Houses shall be made a Dung-hill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort. Thus when God had delivered Daniel from the Lions Den, Darius made a Decree, That in every dominion of his Kingdom Men should tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: For he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his Dominion shall be even unto the end. He delivereth and rescueth, and worketh signs and wonders in Heaven, and in Earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the Lions.*

Both these Kings were convinced by these great and wonderful Works, that the God of Israel was the Supreme God; but Nebuchadnezzar's Decree only forbids Men to blaspheme God. Darius seems to command all People to worship him; for to tremble and fear before him, signifies a religious veneration; but neither of them appointed any solemn Worship to be paid him, much less did they forbid the Worship of any other Gods.

4 Dan. 34,  
35.

But a little consideration would have carried them farther; for those mighty Works which proved a Power superior to all Gods, proved a Sovereign Providence too; that this Supreme God had not so committed the Government of the World to any Ministers, or inferior Deities, but that he reserved the supreme disposal of all things in his own hands; as Nebuchadnezzar was convinced, that *His Dominion is an everlasting Dominion, and his Kingdom is from Generation to Generation; and all the Inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doth according to his will in the army of Heaven, and among the Inhabitants of the Earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou? This cut off all*

rea-

reasonable Pretences of paying Divine Worship to their Countrey-Gods ; for if there be a Superior Power and Providence over them, at most they could be only Ministers of the Divine Will, and therefore could have no title to Divine Honours, no more than Ministers of State have to the Royal Dignity : And it was very reasonable to conclude this, when they saw that this Supreme God would not suffer *Israel*, whom he had chosen for his peculiar People, to worship any other God besides himself : This was not unknown to the *Egyptians*, but was more manifest in After-ages, when God so severely punished them for their Idolatry ; and was made evident to *Nebuchadnezzar* and *Darius*, when God delivered *Shadrach*, *Mes-hach*, and *Abednego*, out of the fiery Furnace, who refused to worship the Golden Image which he had set up ; and delivered *Daniel* from the power of the Lions, when he was cast into the Lions Den for praying to his God. This shews the strange power of Prejudice and Custom ; but yet we must confess, that this was wisely designed by God for the cure of Polytheism and Idolatry.

Having thus vindicated and explained the Wisdom of Providence, both with respect to the removal of *Israel* out of the Land of *Canaan* into *Egypt*, and the hard Bondage they suffered there ; and their deliverance out of *Egypt* with a mighty Hand, and outstretched Arm, with Signs and Wonders, and Miracles ; let us now follow them into the Wilderness.

God having chose *Israel* for his peculiar People, and delivered them out of *Egypt* ; before

he shewed them openly to the World under such a peculiar Character, it was necessary first to form their Manners; to take care that they should own him for their God, and behave themselves as it became so glorious a Relation: This could not be done in *Egypt*, where they were oppressed by hard bondage; and therefore God first leads them into the Wilderness, remote from the Conversation of all other People, and upon all accounts a fit place both to instruct and try them. I do not intend, as I said before, to enquire into the Mystical Reasons of those various Providences with which God exercised them in the Wilderness, to which our Saviour and his Apostles so often refer, and which they apply to the Gospel state; but shall only consider the Wisdom of Providence, as to the external and visible conduct of that People, to make them fit to be owned before all the World for his peculiar People.

They had lived two hundred years in *Egypt*, and were tinctur'd with the Idolatries, and had learnt the corrupt Manners of that People, and had all that meanness and stupidity, and perverseness of humour, that a state of Servitude and Bondage is apt to create; of which we have too many visible Instances in their Behaviour towards *Moses*. All this was to be corrected before their entrance into *Canaan*; which will give us the reasons of some very wonderful Providences.

The first remarkable thing to this purpose to be observed, is God's delivering the Law to them with all the most formidable Solemnities, in an audible Voice from Mount *Sinai*: Which *Moses* tells them was such a thing as was never known



known before, *since the day that God created Man* <sup>4 Deut.</sup>  
*upon the Earth: Did ever People hear the voice of* <sup>32, 33.</sup>  
*God speaking out of the midst of the Fire, as thou*  
*hast heard, and live? And the use Moses makes*  
*of it is very natural, to confirm them in the*  
*Belief and Worship of the One Supreme God.*  
*Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know* 35.  
*that the Lord he is God, there is none else besides him.*  
*Out of Heaven he made thee to hear his Voice, that* 36.  
*he might instruct thee; and upon Earth he shewed*  
*thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out*  
*of the midst of the fire.—Know therefore this day,* 39.  
*and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord is God*  
*in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath; there*  
*is none else. For what can convince Men that*  
*there is One Supreme God, if such a terrible*  
*Appearance as that on Mount Sinai, and the*  
*Law delivered in an audible Voice from Hea-*  
*ven, will not convince them? Numa pretend-*  
*ed to receive his Laws from the Goddess Æ-*  
*geria, as some other Lawgivers pretended to*  
*do the like; but no Man knew any thing of it*  
*but themselves; but here a whole Nation*  
*heard God speak to them, and saw such an*  
*Awful Appearance upon the Mount, as made*  
*Moses himself fear and tremble. I desire any*  
*Man to tell me, how God, who is a Pure In-*  
*visible Mind, could possibly give a more visible*  
*Demonstration of his Presence and his Power?*  
*I desire the Wittiest and most Philosophical*  
*Atheists, only for Experiment sake, to suppose*  
*the Truth of that Relation which Moses gives*  
*us of this matter; and that they themselves had*  
*been present at Mount Sinai, had seen the*  
*Smoke and Fire cover the Mountain, had heard*  
*the Thunder and the Trumpet, and at last a*  
*Voice*

Voice delivering the Law with an unimitable Terror and Majesty, what would they then have thought of this? Or what farther evidence would they have desired, that it was God who spoke to them? This could be no Dream, nor melancholy Apparition, or disturbed Fancy, for they had timely notice of it three days before, and were commanded to sanctify themselves to meet their God; and if a whole Nation had been imposed on after such fair Warning, it had been as great a Prodigy and Miracle, as the Appearance on Mount *Sinai*, and would have argued some Divine and Supernatural Infatuation, and that would have proved a God.

This then was as visible a Demonstration as could be given of the Presence, and Power, and Majesty of God, who rejected all other Gods from any share in his Worship, and declares himself to be the Maker of Heaven and Earth; for I'm sure the Wit of Man cannot invent a more effectual Conviction than this.

Let us then consider the Wisdom of Providence in this, both with respect to the *Israelites*, and to the rest of Mankind.

*He that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.* And therefore when God intended to restore his own Worship again in the World, and to make *Israel* a Patern and Example of it to the rest of Mankind, it was necessary to give them as visible and ocular a demonstration of the Power and Glory of God, as it was possible for Creatures to have. When the whole World was over-run with Idolatry, and the *Israelites*

*raelites* themselves so strongly inclined to it, nothing less than such an Appearance from Mount *Sinai* was likely to establish the Faith and Worship of the One Supreme God ; and we see that this it self could very hardly do it ; for immediately after they had heard God speak to them, while *Moses* was in the Mount, they made them a Golden Calf, and worshipped it ; and as soon as they mingled with any other People, they joined in their Idolatrous Worship ; a sad Example of which we have in their worship of *Baal Peor*, 25 *Numb.* But this was the highest evidence God could then give them of his Power and Glory ; and it did in time prevail ; and in them all Mankind who know their Story, have a visible demonstration of One Supreme God.

But not to insist on every Particular, which would be endless ; it may seem strange, that when God brought *Israel* out of *Egypt* to give them Possession of the Promised Land, he should make them wander in the Wilderness forty years, till all that generation of Men which came out of *Egypt* were dead, excepting *Joshua* and *Caleb*. The Apostle to the *Hebrews* gives us the general Account of this matter, 3 *Heb.* 7. to the end ; which resolves it into their Idolatry and Infidelity. Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the Wilderness ; when your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart, and they have not known my ways ; so I swear in my wrath, they shall not enter into my rest.



*rest.* Which he makes an admonition to Christians, *Take heed, Brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God; that is, in forsaking the True God, and declining to Idolatry, as the Israelites in the Wilderness did. And to whom swear he, that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? So we see, that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.*

The plain state of the Case is this; That Generation of Men, which came out of Egypt, and remembred the Customs and Practices of that People, were so strangely addicted to Idolatry, that all the Signs and Wonders they saw in Egypt, in the Red-Sea, and in the Wilderness, could not perfectly cure them; but whenever they had opportunity, they joined themselves to the Heathen Gods, ate of their Sacrifices, and bowed themselves before them; that had these Men gone into Canaan, which was then a Land of Idolaters, they would certainly have worshipped their Gods, instead of destroying them, and have mingled themselves with the People of the Land, and have learnt their Manners; for they who so often tempted God, and disobeyed Moses, while they were in the Wilderness, in expectation of the Promised Land, what would they have done, had they been once possessed of it? So that to have given that Generation of Men Possession of Canaan, would not have answered God's original Design in chusing Israel for his peculiar People; for in all likelihood they would have proved a Nation of Idolaters, like the other Nations round about them: And therefore God deferred the final Accomplishment of his Promise,

till

till that Generation was all dead, and a new Generation sprung up which knew not *Egypt*, nor had conversed with Idolatrous Nations; but had seen the Wonders of God in the Wilderness, and had learnt his Statutes and Judgments, and were sufficiently warned by the Example of their Fathers, whose Carcasses fell in the Wilderness, to fear and reverence the Lord *Jehovah*, and to make him their Trust. This is the very Account the Scripture gives of it; and thus accordingly it proved; for that new Generation of Men were never charged with Idolatry; but we are expressly told, That *Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the Elders that over-lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the Lord that he had done for Israel*, 24. Josh. 31.

All this, we see, was designed by God with admirable Wisdom, to make his own Glory and Power known, and to publish his Choice of *Israel* for his peculiar People, and to prepare them for himself, and to establish his Name and Worship among them: And now God had made them fit Inhabitants of the Land of Promise, without any longer delay he gives them the actual Possession of it; and therefore let us now follow them into the Land of *Canaan*.

The History of the Wars of *Canaan* is sufficiently known; which presents us with new Wonders and Miracles, not inferior to those which God wrought in *Egypt*, and in the *Red-Sea*; for God so visibly fought the Battels of *Israel*, that they and all the World might know, that it was he that gave them possession of that good Land, and drove out those wicked Inhabitants before them; which declared his Glory,  
and

and made his Power known: And what I have already discoursed concerning the Wonders and Miracles in *Egypt*, is equally applicable to this, and I need add no more. Let us then consider *Israel* in possession of the Land of Promise: And there are but two things more I shall observe in the *Jewish* History till the coming of our Saviour.

1. Their frequent Relapses into Idolatry, for which they were as frequently and severely punished.

2. Their Captivities and Dispersions among the Nations, whereby God made himself and his Laws more universally known in the World.

1. As for the first, nothing could be more directly contrary to God's original Intention, in chusing the Posterity of *Abraham* for his peculiar People, than their falling into Idolatry; and yet God foresaw, that this they would do, and threatens to punish them severely when they did; which is the Subject of *Moses* his Prophetick Song, 32 *Deut.* and the whole History of the *Jewish* Nation may satisfy us, that though God many times spared them when they were guilty of other great Sins, yet they never fell into Idolatry, but Vengeance soon pursued them; and they were either oppressed by their Enemies at home, or carried captive into Foreign Countries. When *Joshua* was dead, and all that Generation which *Joshua* led into *Canaan*; There arose another generation after them that knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for *Israel*. And they soon declined



clined to Idolatry, and served Baalim; they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroah, 2 Judges 10, 11, 12, &c. And what follows gives us a summary account of God's dealings with them all the time of the Judges. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their Enemies round about them: Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them; and they were greatly distressed. Nevertheless the Lord raised up Judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. And yet they would not hearken unto their Judges, but they went a whoring after other Gods, and bowed themselves unto them: They turned quickly out of the way that their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so. And when the Lord raised them up Judges, then the Lord was with the Judge, and delivered them out of the hands of their Enemies all the days of the Judge. (For it repented the Lord because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.) And it came to pass when the Judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other Gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, and from their stubborn way.

For this reason, as it follows in the Text, God resolved not to drive out any from before them of the Nations which Joshua left when he died. God had promised to put out those Nations by little and little, not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the Field should encrease upon them, 7 Deut. 22. But withal, Joshua assured them, That if they

*they did in any wise go back, that is, relapse into Idolatry, and cleave unto the remnant of those Nations, even those which remain among you, which Joshua had not driven out; know for a certainty that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these Nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good Land which the Lord your God hath given you, 23 Joshua 12, 13. And thus accordingly God dealt with them; for he left the five Lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites, that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath, and they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the Commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses, 3 Judges 1, — 4.*

This was a wise provision God made to correct and punish Israel, whenever they should decline to Idolatry; for these Idolatrous Nations, who still lived among them, or round about them, were not more ready to tempt them to Idolatry, than they were to oppress and afflict them, when God thought fit to chastise Israel: The whole Book of Judges is a manifest proof of this; and the Story is so well known, that I need not insist on Particulars: Let us then briefly contemplate the Wisdom of Providence in those severe Judgments God executed on Israel for their frequent Idolatries. God had chosen Israel for his peculiar People to be the Worshippers of the One Supreme God, and a visible confutation of the Heathen Idolatries; but their great propensity to Idolatry, after all the Signs and Wonders which



which God wrought in *Egypt*, and in the *Red-Sea*, and in the *Wilderness*, and in giving them possession of the promised Land, did threaten the final Apostacy of *Israel*, which would have defeated God's wise and gracious Design in chusing them for his peculiar People. For had they turned Idolaters like the rest of the Nations, the Worship of the One Supreme God had been totally lost in the World.

To prevent this, God never suffered their Idolatries for any long time to escape unpunished; and if we would understand the true reason of this, we must not consider these Judgments merely as the punishment of their Idolatries, but as the wise Methods of Providence to preserve his own Worship among them notwithstanding their Idolatrous Inclinations, and to make his Name, and Power, and Glory, known to the World.

The whole World were Idolaters; but God did not punish other Nations for their Idolatry, as he did *Israel*; which shews, that the punishment of *Israel* was not merely for the punishment of Idolatry, but for the cure of it. For God having chosen *Israel* for his peculiar People, the World was to learn from them, from their Examples, and from their Rewards and Punishments, the knowledge and worship of the One Supreme God. And could there be a more sensible confutation of Idolatry, than to see a Nation which had been visibly consecrated to the Worship of the One Supreme God, as visibly punished, whenever they declined to Idolatry?

That new Generation which sprung up after the days of *Joshua*, who had not seen God's



Wonders in *Egypt* and in the *Wilderness*, not known the Wars of *Canaan*, soon forgot the God of their Fathers, and wanted some new experiments of God's Power and Presence among them; and whenever they declined to Idolatry, God took care they should not want them, though they paid very dear for them; for he delivered them into the hands of their Enemies, and brought many evils on them, till they should remember the God of their Fathers: This account God himself gives of it, 31 Deut. 16, 17. *And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the Gods of the strangers, whither they go to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because the Lord our God is not amongst us? This the Psalmist tells us was the effect of such Judgments, though not always so lasting as it ought to have been. When he slew them, then they sought him, and returned and enquired early after God: And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer,* 78 Psal. 34, 35.

By these means God made them sensible of his Justice and Power, and reclaim'd them from their Idolatries, and restored his own Worship among them; for they certainly knew by the threatnings of their own Law, for what reasons they were thus punish'd; and indeed their own experience was sufficient to satisfy them in this;

this ; for they no sooner forsook the God of their Fathers, and worshipped other Gods, but they were oppressed by their Enemies ; and when they repented of their Idolatries, and returned to God, he raised up saviours and Deliverers who vanquished their Enemies, and restored them to Liberty and Peace: Especially since those wonderful Deliverances which God wrought for them by the hands of their Judges, gave that Generation of Men, which knew not the Wars of *Canaan*, new and visible proofs of God's Power and Presence among them. And we know what effect this Discipline had : It did not wholly prevent their Idolatries, which they were very prone to, when the memory of such Judgments were worn out by long Peace and Prosperity ; but then the repetition of such Judgments, as they repeated their Provocations, joined with the admonitions of their Prophets, whom God raised up in several Ages, did generally bring them to Repentance, and restore the Worship of God amongst them ; till at last the Ten Tribes grew incurable, and were therefore utterly rejected by God, and carried into a perpetual Captivity, never to return more into their own Land ; and *Judah*, who would not take warning by the Punishment of *Israel*, was carried captive to *Babylon* for Seventy years ; which so perfectly cured their Idolatry, that we hear no more complaints of that after their return from captivity.

And this answered God's design with respect to the rest of the World, as much as if they had never been guilty of Idolatry : For notwithstanding their several relapses into Idolatry,

try, it was well known that *Israel* was consecrated to the Worship of the Lord *Jehovah*; and when the Nations round about were witnessers of God's Judgments against *Israel* when they forsook the Lord their God, and of their Happy and Prosperous State while they kept his Covenant; it was a convincing proof of the Power and Justice of the God of *Israel*, especially when they should see the Ten Tribes utterly rooted out for their Idolatry, and *Judah* carried captive into *Babylon*, and the City and Temple of *Jerusalem* destroyed, and the Land laid waste and desolate without Inhabitants; the Justice and Power of God in driving them out of their Land, would then be as much taken notice of, as his wonderful Providence in delivering them out of *Egypt*, and placing them in that good Land, was; as God himself tells *Solomon* in answer to his Prayer at the Dedication of the Temple: 2 Chr. 7. 19, 20, 21, 22. *But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other Gods and worship them: Then will I pluck them up by the root out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all Nations: And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, What hath the Lord done thus unto this Land, and unto this house? And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid them on other Gods, and worshipped them, and served them; therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.*



For we must observe, that God had as well chose the Land of *Canaan* to be the Seat of his Worship, as *Israel* to be his Worshippers; and the Inheritance of the Land of *Canaan* was bestowed on them, in virtue of God's Covenant to be their God, and they to be his People; that is, that they should worship no other Gods besides him: And the breach of Covenant on their part by declining to Idolatry, was a Forfeiture of their Right to the Promised Land; and the proper Punishment of it was, either Oppression at home, which made them servants and strangers in their own Land, or Captivity in Foreign Countries; and this was so publickly known, that when any such evils befel *Israel*, the Nations round about were able to give the Reason of it, *Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers.* So that the very Oppression and Captivity of *Israel*, published the Supreme Power and Glory of the God of *Israel*, who is a jealous God, and will admit of no Partners in Worship; but when his own People forsake him, and serve strange Gods in the Land which he had given them, and separated to his own Worship, he makes them serve strangers in a Land which is not theirs, 5 Jer. 19.

2dly. These Captivities and Dispersions of *Israel*, especially the long Captivity of *Judah* in *Babylon*, served other ends besides the Punishment and the Cure of their Idolatry; for into what Countrey soever they were carried captive, they carried the Knowledge of the God of *Israel* along with them.

While they lived at home in their own Countrey, and had little Commerce with any other People, the very Name of *Israel* was

known only to their Neighbours; and the God of *Israel* could be known no farther than *Israel* was: But when they were carried captive to *Babylon*, and dispersed through all the Provinces of that vast Empire; this spread the Knowledge of God too, who by many wonderful Providences owned these Captives for his People, and made the Heathens see and confess his Glory and Power.

But the better to understand this, we must consider that wise Preparation God made for it in those great Revolutions of States and Empires which began about this time.

To prevent the general Corruption of Mankind, as I observed before, God confounded their Languages, and thereby separated them from each other, and formed them into several distinct Independent Societies and Kingdoms; which was an effectual means to prevent the spreading of the Infection, and to force them to the practice of a great many Moral and Politick Virtues: But when the whole World was corrupted by Idolatry, and God saw a proper season to begin a Reformation, to make the Cure more easy and universal, it was necessary to establish a more general Communication among Mankind, which is the most effectual means to spread a Wholesome as well as a Pestilential Contagion: And since Commerce and Traffick was not so general in those days, as it is now, there was no such ready way to do this, as by Force of Arms, which united a great many Kingdoms and Nations into one; which besides all other advantages, conveyed the knowledge of all memorable Actions into all parts of the Empire.

Now

Now in the beginning of these great Empires (for though the *Assyrian* Monarchy began long before, yet *Nebuchadnezzar* was the *Golden Head* of that Image which represented the Four Monarchies) God carried *Judah* captive into *Babylon*, and thereby made himself known to be the Supreme and Sovereign Lord of the World, over all the *Babylonish* Empire. 2 Dan. 38.

The first occasion God took to make himself known in *Babylon*, was *Nebuchadnezzar's* Dream, which he had forgot; and none of the Magicians, or Astrologers, or Sorcerers, or *Chaldeans*, could shew the King his Dream, much less tell him the Interpretation of it; but *Daniel* did both; which made *Nebuchadnezzar* acknowledge to *Daniel*, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of Gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a revealer of secrets, since thou couldst reveal this secret, 2 Dan. 47. And this advanced *Daniel* to great Authority; for the King made him Ruler over the whole Province of *Babylon*, and chief of the Governors over all the wise Men of *Babylon*. And we need not doubt but he used his Authority, especially among the Wise-men of *Babylon*, who had the greatest influence upon others, to propagate the knowledge of the One Supreme God among them.

In the Reign of the same King, God magnified his Power in the Preservation of *Shadrach*, *Meshach*, and *Abednego*, from the Fiery Furnace; which occasioned a Decree that gave great advantage to the *Jews*, and disposed all Men to think very honourably of their God; That every People, Nation, and Language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of *Shadrach*, *Meshach*, and *Abednego*, shall be cut in pieces, and their



their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort, 3 Dan. 28, 29. And that experience Nebuchadnezzar had of the Power and Justice of God in his own Person, extorted from him as devout Praises of God, and as Orthodox a Confession of his Faith in him, as any Jew could have made, 4 Dan.

Thus in the Reign of *Belshazzar*, who with his Princes, his Wives, and Concubines, drank Wine out of the Golden Vessels of the Temple, God gave a Glorious Testimony to himself by a Hand-writing on the Wall, which as *Daniel* expounded it, and the Event that very Night confirmed, foretold the immediate Overthrow of his Empire by the *Medes* and *Persians*: This was a very sudden Vengeance for their Idolatrous Revels, and the Prophanation of the Holy Vessels of the Temple, as *Daniel* very freely acquainted the King, 5 Dan. And though his Advancement by *Belshazzar*, who made him the Third Ruler in the Kingdom, was but of a very short continuance, the King being slain that Night; yet it so recommended him to *Darius*, who began the Second Monarchy of the *Medes* and *Persians*, that he advanced *Daniel* to the same or greater Honour and Power, he being made the first of the Three Presidents who had the Government of the Hundred and Twenty Princes whom *Darius* set over the whole Kingdom.

In the beginning of this New Monarchy, God gave a fresh Demonstration of his Power, in delivering *Daniel* from the Lions Den; for which reason *Darius* made a Decree, That in every Dominion of his Kingdom, Men fear and trem-

ble

ble before the God of Daniel, 6 Dan. 25, 26, 27. So that by the Captivity of *Judah*, God made himself known over all the *Babylonian* and *Persian* Monarchy ; and this disposed *Cyrus*, the Seventy Years of their Captivity being accomplished, to give them liberty to return into their own Countrey, and to publish a Decree for the Rebuilding the City and Temple of *Jerusalem*.

But still to preserve the knowledge of God among them, the Divine Providence so ordered it, that when all had liberty to return, great numbers stay'd behind in *Babylon*, where they freely professed and exercised their Religion ; which together with the Civil Dependence of the *Jewish* State on the *Persian* Monarchy, preserved a constant Correspondence and Inter-course between them, and that preserved the knowledge of the *Jews*, and of their God.

The *Grecian* Empire, which put an end to the *Persian*, made the God of the *Jews* still more known to the World : *Alexander the Great* came to *Jerusalem*, treated the *Jews* with great kindness, consulted the Records of their Prophets, offered Sacrifices to God, and not only confirmed their old, but granted new Privileges to them : And thus God became known, not only to the *Babylonian* and *Persian*, but to the *Grecian* Monarchy : And when after *Alexander's* Death the Empire was divided, this caused a new dispersion of the *Jews*, especially into *Syria* and *Egypt* ; *Ptolomy* the King of *Egypt* having surprized *Jerusalem*, carried great Numbers of them into *Egypt*, and having entertained a kind opinion of them there, employed them in his Armies and Garisons, and made

made them Citizens of *Alexandria* : His Son *Ptolomy Philadelphus* procured the Translation of their Law into *Greek*, which was a new Publication of their Religion ; and after this, *Onias* built a Temple in *Egypt*, in all things like to that of *Jerusalem*, where they worshipped God according to the Rites of the *Jewish* Law ; that God was now as much known in *Egypt*, as he was in *Judea*.

And to let pass a great many other things which contributed very much to propagate the knowledge of the God of *Israel* in the World : To compleat all, the Power and Oppressions of the *Assyrian* Monarchs forced the *Jews* to pray the Alliance and Assistance of the *Romans*, which ended, as such powerful Alliances very often do, in their Subjection to the *Roman* Powers, who first governed them by Kings and Tetrarchs, and at last reduced them into a *Roman* Province. And thus the *Jews*, and their God, and their Religion, became known over all the *Roman* Empire. These Four successive Monarchies did gradually increase and spread the knowledge of One Supreme God over all the World, and thereby prepared the way for the Kingdom of the *Messias*, that Kingdom which the Prophet *Daniel* tells us, the God of Heaven would set up, which should never be destroyed, 2 Dan. 44.

For the better to understand this, we must observe, that though the knowledge of God made no publick Reformation of the *Pagan* Idolatries, yet it greatly disposed Men to receive the Gospel when it should be preached to them : it visibly reformed their Philosophy, and gave them the Notion of One Supreme Being,



as is evident from the Poets and Philosophers of those Ages, though they still worshipped their Countrey-Gods ; it gave them some obscure knowledge of the *Jewish* Prophecies concerning the Kingdom of the *Messias*, and raised an expectation even among the *Romans*, of some great Prince who was to rise in the *East*, as *Tacitus* observes. And though the knowledge of the God of *Israel* did not reform Nations, yet we have reason to believe, that it made a great many private Converts, who secretly forsook the Idolatries of their Countries, and worshipped the only True God. It is reasonable to think it should do so ; and we must confess it was wisely designed by God for that purpose ; and some few examples of this kind, which we know, may satisfy us that there were many more.

On the Famous Day of *Pentecost*, when the Holy Ghost descended on the Apostles in a Visible appearance of *cloven tongues like as of fire*, there were at *Jerusalem* great Numbers, not only of *Jews*, but of Profelytes out of every Nation : *Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Profelytes, Cretes and Arabians*, 2 Acts 9, 10, 11. Whether these were Circumcised or Uncircumcised Profelytes, is not said ; but Profelytes they were out of all these Nations, who came up at the Feast to worship at *Jerusalem* ; from whence we learn, that the dispersion of the *Jews* into all Nations, made great Numbers of Profelytes, who either undertook the observation

tion of the *Mosaical* Law by Circumcision, and became *Jews*, or at least renounced all the *Heathen* Idolatries, and worshipped no other God but the God of *Israel*.

The number of these last seems to have been much greater than that of Circumcised Profelytes; and if we believe some Learned Men, there is frequent mention made of them in Scripture under the names of *Worshipping Greeks*, and *devout Men*, and those which feared God. When St. Paul preached at *Thessalonica*, there conformed with Paul and Silas of the devout Greeks a great multitude, 17 Acts 24. The very name of *Greeks* proves them to be *Gentiles*, not *Jews*, who are always distinguish'd from each other; and that they were *σεβόμενοι*, devout or worshipping *Greeks*, proves that they were the Worshippers of the God of *Israel*; for that Title is never given in Scripture to Idolaters, and their frequenting the *Jewish* Synagogues sufficiently proves it; for no *Gentiles* resorted thither, but those who worshipped the God of *Israel*. Of this number was *Lydia*, 16 Acts 14. and *Cornelius* the *Roman* Centurion, who was not only a devout Man, and one who feared God himself, but all his Family were so too, 10 Acts 2. and the Eunuch, 8 Acts 27. and almost in every place where St. Paul preached the Gospel, we find great numbers of these worshipping *Gentiles*; at *Thessalonica* and *Philippi*, as you have seen; at *Corinth*, 18 Acts 4. at *Antioch* of *Pisidia*, 13 Acts 43. and we have reason to conclude, that thus it was in other places; which shews what a great effect the dispersion of the *Jews* into all these Countries had in making Profelytes, some to the *Jewish* Religion, but many

many more to the Worship of the God of *Israel*; which prepared them to receive the Gospel when it was preached to them: For they were the Worshippers of the True God, and were instructed in the Law and the Prophets, as appears from their frequenting the *Jewish* Synagogues, and therefore were in expectation of the *Messias*, and were capable of understanding the Scripture Proofs of the Christian Faith. It is certain the first *Gentile* Converts were of this sort of Men, who more readily embraced the Faith, than the *Jews* themselves; for they had all the preparations for Christianity which the *Jews* had, but none of their Prejudices: neither a fondness for their Ceremonial Worship, nor for the Temporal Kingdom of the *Messias*. And therefore a very Learned Man expounds that Text, 13 *Acts* 48. *As many as were ordained to eternal life, believed*, of these devout and Worshipping *Gentiles*, that they were *τεταγμένοι*, ready disposed and prepared to receive the Doctrine of Eternal Life by Christ Jesus.

Mr. Joseph  
Mede's  
Discourse  
3. on 1<sup>st</sup>  
Act. 4.

And thus we are come to the days of Christ, whose appearance in the World was the last and most effectual means God used for the recovery of Mankind. To consider the Divine Wisdom in the Redemption of the World by Jesus Christ, relates to the Wisdom of the Christian Religion, not of Providence, and therefore does not concern my present Argument ; but if we take a brief review of what I have said, we may the better understand in what sense Christ is said to come in *the fulness of time* ; for he came as soon as the World was prepared to receive him. For I would desire any Man, who



who complains that the coming of Christ was too long delayed, to tell me in what sooner period it had been proper for him to appear?

In every Age, as I have already shewn, God took the wisest methods that the Condition of Mankind would at that time allow to reform the World; and if Christ appeared at such a time, as the Divine Wisdom saw most fit and proper for his appearance, he appeared as soon as he could, if we will allow God to dispense his Grace and Favours wisely. That he did so, no Man can doubt who believes the Wisdom and Goodness of God: But my business at present is to give you a fair representation of all those wise Advances God made to this last compleating and stupendious Act of Grace and Love.

God had promised our first Parents immediately upon the Fall, That *the seed of the Woman should break the Serpent's head*; and by virtue of this Promise all truly good Men were saved by Christ from the beginning of the World: But the more to recommend the Love of God in the Incarnation and Death of our Saviour, it seems very congruous to the Divine Wisdom, that all other Methods should be first tried for the reforming of Mankind, before the coming of Christ; and that he should come in such a time when the World was best prepared to receive Him; and as little as we understand of the unsearchable Counsels of God it may satisfy us, that upon both these accounts Christ appeared in *the fulness of time*.

When *all flesh had corrupted his ways*, and there was but one Righteous Family left, the only proba-

probable means of restoring Piety and Virtue to the World, was to destroy all that Wicked Generation of Men, and to preserve that Righteous Family to new-people the World.

When that New Generation began to corrupt themselves, God separated them from each other by confounding their Languages; and formed them into distinct Societies and Kingdoms, which was the most effectual way to stop the Infection, and to force on them the practice of many Moral and Civil Virtues.

When notwithstanding this, they all declined to Idolatry, God chose *Abraham* and his Posterity to be his peculiar People, to preserve the Faith and Worship of the One Supreme God in the World; he gave them his Laws, committed to them the Types and Prophecies of the *Messias*, and punished them very severely when they worshipped any other Gods; sent them into captivity, and by various Providences scattered them almost over the face of the whole Earth, and thereby propagated the knowledge of himself, and of his Laws; and the Prophecies of the *Messias*; made numerous Profelites to the Worship of the One Supreme God, and *made ready a people prepared for the Lord*, and then Christ came: And whatever sooner time you fix on for the appearance of Christ, you will find it, either before God had tried all other Methods for the reforming the World, or before the World was prepared for the receiving of Christ.

And having thus in the best manner I could, represented to you the wonderful Wisdom of Providence from the beginning of the World to the appearance of Christ in the Flesh; in some  
of

of the most remarkable Events which have happened, I shall here break off; for though the Wisdom of Providence is not less wonderful in those various Events which have happened to the Christian Church, yet that is so large a Subject, and the Accounts of many things so imperfect or doubtful, that I shall leave it to Men of greater leisure, and better skill and judgment in Secular and Ecclesiastical Story. But, I hope, that imperfect Account I have now given, will teach you to reverence, not to censure the Wisdom of Providence; for if we, who understand so little of God's ways, can see such Excellent Wisdom in them, what unsearchable depths and mysteries of Wisdom are there which we can't discover!

But yet to compleat the *Jewish* History, as far as the Scripture-account goes, it will be necessary to take notice of the final Destruction of *Jerusalem* by the *Romans*, which put an end to their State and Government, and dispersed them into so many different Countries; for it seems very surprizing, that God should cast off his People, who were in Covenant with him, and to whom the Promises of the *Messias* were peculiarly made, so soon after the appearance of the *Messias* in the World.

And therefore to vindicate both the truth and faithfulness of God's Promise to *Abraham*, and the Wisdom of his Providence in the final overthrow and dispersion of the *Jewish* Nation, we must distinguish, as *St. Paul* frequently does, especially in *Rom. 9.* between the Carnal and the Spiritual Seed of *Abraham*; the Children of the Flesh, and the Children of the Promise:

Those



Those who descended from *Abraham* by Carnal Generation, and those who were the Children of *Abraham* by Faith in Christ Jesus, 3 *Galat.* 26, 29.

The Carnal Posterity of *Abraham* were chosen by God for his peculiar People, to preserve his own Name and Worship among them; and for this purpose they were to be a distinct Nation, separated from the rest of the World, and had the Land of *Canaan* given them to live in; and they were to continue so till the coming of the *Messias*, according to *Jacob's* Prophecy, *The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and to him shall the gathering of the people be,* 49 *Genes.* 10.

But the Blessings of the *Messias* were promised only to the Spiritual Seed of *Abraham*, as *St. Paul* proves, 9 *Rom.* 3 *Gal.* That is, to all those, whether *Jews* or *Gentiles*, who believe in Christ Jesus; for Christ was the true promised Seed, and in Christ are all the Promises of God, Yea and Amen; and therefore nothing but Faith in Christ can entitle us to the Promise of *Abraham*; as the Apostle in these places confirms by several Arguments, which I cannot now insist on.

Now if we thus distinguish between *Abraham's* Carnal and Spiritual Seed, and those Promises which belong to *Abraham's* Carnal Posterity, and those which peculiarly belong to his Spiritual Seed, there will appear no great difficulty in God's destroying the City and Temple of *Jerusalem*, and dispersing the *Jews* into all parts of the Earth.

God had accomplished what he intended by the Carnal Posterity of *Abraham*; that is, he had preserved and propagated the knowledge of the One True God in the World, and prepared Men to receive Christ, when he should be preached to them; and now Christ was come, the Spiritual Covenant took place; which was not confined to *Abraham's* Carnal Posterity, but extended to all that believed in Christ all the World over: So that God had no longer any one Nation for his peculiar People, but those only were his peculiar People, whatever Nation they were of, who believe in Jesus.

The *Jews* then, considered as *Abraham's* Carnal Posterity, were God's peculiar People no longer; nor did God's Promise oblige him to preserve them a distinct Nation any longer; and therefore the Divine Providence might now as justly destroy them as any other Nation, if they deserved it; and certainly the Crucifixion of their *Messias*, and their obstinate Infidelity did deserve it. And when they had thus justly deserved a final Excision, the Divine Wisdom had admirable Ends to serve by it.

This gave a glorious Testimony to Christ and his Religion in that terrible Vengeance which befel his Murtherers, which Christ himself had so expressly and punctually foretold, that no Man, who knew what he had foretold, with so many particular circumstances, could be ignorant why *Jerusalem* was destroyed.

The obstinate Infidelity of the *Jews*, who blasphemed the Name, and persecuted the Disciples of Christ, did in some degree hinder the progress of the Gospel among the *Gentiles*; but

the Destruction of *Jerusalem*, and the miraculous Preservation of the Christians, was so visible a Testimony to Christianity, and delivered the Christian Church from such bitter and implacable Enemies, that the Gospel had a freer passage, and prevailed mightily in the World.

And the Dispersion of the *Jews* into all Countries, as before it spread the Knowledge of the One True God, so now it made them unwilling Witnesses to Christianity, as being the visible triumph of the Crucified Jesus.

In a word, When all Mankind were Idolaters, God chose the Posterity of *Abraham*, and multiplied them into a great Nation, to preserve and propagate the Knowledge and Worship of the One Supreme God, and to prepare Men to receive the Gospel, which would in time extirpate all *Pagan* Idolatries. When Christ was come, and the Gospel preached to the World, God rejected that Nation for their Infidelity, and by that means gave a freer passage to the Gospel among the *Gentiles*; and St. Paul intimates, That the time will come, when the Sincere Faith, and Exemplary Piety of the Christian Church shall contribute as much to the Conversion of the *Jews*, as they formerly did to the Conversion of the *Gentiles*; for this seems to be the sum of the Apostle's reasoning, with which I shall conclude this Argument, II Rom. 30, &c. For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet now have obtained mercy through their unbelief; Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy, they also may obtain mercy; for God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge

D d 2



ledge of God ! how unsearchable are his judgments,  
and his ways past finding out !

*Secondly*, Let us now consider the Wisdom of Providence in some more common and ordinary Events, especially such as are made Objections against Providence. I have already upon other occasions taken notice of several things of this nature ; but it will give us a more transporting sense of the Divine Wisdom, to see as much of it as we can in one view.

In general, whoever considers what it is to govern a World, and to take care of all the Creatures that are in it, must confess it to be a work of Infinite and Incomprehensible Wisdom.

The *Epicureans* for this reason rejected a Providence, because they thought it too much trouble for their gods, full of care, solicitude, and distraction, to observe all that is done in the World ; and to over-rule and determine all Events, as Wisdom, Justice, and Goodness, should direct ; and indeed nothing less than an Infinite Mind can do this, which sees all things at one view, judges infallibly at first sight, and orders all things with a powerful thought.

But my chief design at present is, to shew you the Wisdom of Providence in some particular Cases, which either are not sufficiently observed, or not rightly understood.

Some of the great Objections against Providence are the troublesome and tempestuous state of this World ; the uncertainty of all Events : the fickleness and inconstancy of Human

man Affairs; the promiscuous dispensation of the good and evil things of this life both to good and to bad Men: And I have already vindicated, not only the Justice and Goodness, but the Wisdom of God upon these accounts; by shewing what wise Ends God serves by them, and what a wise Use we may make of such Providences. And therefore the principal thing I shall now insist on, shall be some of those wise Methods God uses in Rewards and Punishments; wherein the great Wisdom of Government consists: And I shall briefly mention some few.

1. That God rewards and punishes Men in their Posterity: This is so plainly taught in Scripture, that it will admit of no dispute; though some Men venture to dispute the Justice, at least of one part of it, that God should *visit the sins of the Fathers upon the Children*; which the *Jews* objected against God in that Prophan Proverb, *the Fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the Childrens teeth are set on edge*, 18. Ezek. and by the answer God there makes, we may learn in what sense God threatens to punish the Posterity of bad Men, and to reward the Posterity of good Men, for their Fathers sakes; which does not extend to the other World, where every Man shall be judged according to his own Works, and *the soul that sinneth, it shall die*; and as to this World, where we may allow more to the Sovereignty of Providence without impeaching the Divine Justice; yet God assures us, that a righteous Son shall not be punished merely because he had a wicked Father; nor a wicked Son be rewarded, merely

because he had a righteous Father ; for thus much the words must signify, if they relate to this Life, as they certainly do, as well as to a Future State.

Now if neither a Righteous Son shall suffer for the Wickedness of his Father, nor a Wicked Son receive the rewards of his Father's Virtue ; this can afford no pretence to impeach the Justice of Providence ; but it gives occasion to enquire in what sense God is said to visit the Sins of the Fathers upon their Children, and to Bless and Prosper the Posterity of Good Men for their sakes.

I. As for the First : If God does not punish a Righteous Son for the sins of his Father, then *to visit the iniquities of the Father upon the Children*, must be confined only to such Children as inherit the Vices, and imitate the Wickedness of their Parents : That is, God has threatened to punish the Wicked Children of Wicked Parents.

This, you'll say, has nothing extraordinary in it ; for God has threatened to punish all Wicked Men, whatever their Parents are ; and if they are punished only because they are Wicked, How is this *to visit the iniquities of their Fathers on them* ? But the Answer of this seems as obvious as the Objection ; that the Wicked Children of Wicked Parents shall be more certainly, and more severely punished, than other Bad Men ordinarily are.

I. As for the certainty of their Punishment : We know a great many Bad Men very often escape the Divine Vengeance in this World ;  
for



for all wicked Men are not punished here as their Wickedness deserves: The Justice of the Divine Providence, as I have already observed, does not require a sudden and hasty Execution: Bad Men may be prosperous many years, and be severely punished at last; or may be prosperous all their Lives, and go down to their Graves in peace, and only answer for their Wickedness in the next World: But then God threatens that a more speedy Vengeance shall overtake their Posterity, if they are wicked; that God will then remember, that they are the wicked Children of wicked Parents, and not exercise the same Patience and Long-suffering to them: And this is in a proper sense to *visit the iniquities of their Fathers on them*; for though they are punished only for their own sins, yet the iniquities of their Fathers are the reason why God punishes them in this World for their sins, and makes them the Examples of his Justice, while other Men as wicked as themselves escape.

2. As for the severity of their punishments: No Man shall be punished more than his own sins deserve; but yet the wicked Children of wicked Parents may be, and very often are, punished more severely than other wicked Men.

God does not punish all bad Men alike: For the punishments of this life are more properly acts of Discipline, than acts of Judgment; and therefore are not proportioned to the nature of the Crime, but to the circumstances and condition of the Person, and to the wise ends of Government; and if the wicked Children of wicked Parents are punished, though

for their own sins, yet the more severely for their Fathers sake: This is to bear the iniquity of their Fathers. To understand this, we must observe that the Scripture takes notice of a certain *measure of iniquity*, which is filling up from one Generation to another, till at last it makes a Nation, or Family, ripe for destruction; and although those Persons on whom this final Vengeance falls, suffer no more than their own personal Sins deserved; yet because the sins of former Generations, which they equal or outdo, make it time for God utterly to destroy them; the punishments due to the Sins of many Ages and Generations, are all said to fall upon them. This account our Saviour gives of the Destruction of Jerusalem, 23 Mat. 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36. *Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, if we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets; fill ye up then the measure of your fathers sins. — Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them shall ye kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zacharias Son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. God may wait with patience upon a wicked Nation, or a wicked Family; but when they sin on from one Generation to another, it all aggravates the account; and when*  
 God

God sees it time to punish, makes the punishment very severe, or final.

2dly, The Righteous Posterity of good Men are rewarded also for their Fathers sake ; for *he sheweth mercy to thousands of them that love him, and keep his Commandments.*

A Wicked Son may receive a great many Temporal Blessings from God, for the sake of a Righteous Father ; for it is evident from Scripture, that God shews great Favour, and exercises great Patience to bad Men , for the sake of the good ; but the Promise is made only to the Righteous Seed of Good Men ; for though it does not unbecome the Divine Goodness to shew favour to bad Men, especially when it is for the sake of the Righteous, which makes it the reward and encouragement of Virtue ; yet it does not seem fitting to make any general Promise of favour to them, which would be an Encouragement of Vice.

The Righteous Seed then of Good Men shall be blessed ; but so shall the Righteous Seed of Wicked Men be ; and what peculiar Privilege is this to the Good ? I answer ; When God promises to bless the Righteous Posterity of Good Men, if it contain any thing peculiar, which God has not so expressly promised to other good Men, it must signify a more certain and a more lasting Prosperity in this World. All good Men are not prosperous in this World, nor has God any where promised that they shall be so, no more than all wicked Men are visibly punished here ; but as God visits the Iniquities of the Fathers upon their Children, by executing a more speedy Vengeance on the wicked Children of wicked Parents ; so the  
Righ-



Righteous Children of Righteous Parents shall be more certainly prosperous than other good Men; and the more uninterrupted successions there are of such Righteous Parents and Righteous Children, the deeper root they shall take, and be like a tree planted by the Rivers of waters, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper, 1 Psal. 3.

This may suffice for a short Representation of this case; and as it is thus stated, it is manifest, That there is no Injustice in it; let us then consider what wise Ends it serves, both with respect to Parents and to Children, and to the Justification of Providence.

I. As to Parents: If they have any Natural Affection to their Children, this is a very powerful Argument to restrain them from Vice, and to excite them to Virtue: Most of the Labour and Toil which Men undergo, is for the sake of their Children, to provide for them while they live, and to leave them in easy and happy Circumstances when they die; to raise and perpetuate a Family, and to secure them, as far as it is possible, from all adverse events. But how successful soever Bad Men may be in raising an Estate, they build upon a Sandy Foundation, and leave a very perishing Inheritance to their Children; especially if they raise an Estate by Injustice and Oppression, by defrauding God and the Poor of their Portion, which many times makes it moulder away in the hands even of a Righteous Heir. The more prosperous a wicked Man is, the more likely is his Posterity to be miserable, if he propagate his

his Vices to them ; for God will at one time or other reckon with wicked Families, as well as Men ; and that will be a Terrible Account, when *the wickedness of his father shall be remembered before the Lord, and the sin of his Mother shall not be blotted out,* 109 Psal. 14.

And what an Encouragement is this to Good Men, though they themselves should be unfortunate in the World, to know, That their Posterity shall reap the Rewards of their Virtue ; that if their Children should be Wicked, there is some reason to hope, that they may be more gently used, and it may be receive many Temporal Blessings for their sakes ; but if they be Righteous, they shall then take root, and flourish in the Earth ; that the little which the Righteous Man hath righteously got, shall prove a better, a more lasting and increasing Inheritance, than the Riches of many wicked ; and that a Liberal Charity, which some Men think is to defraud their Children, shall prove like Seed sown in the Earth, which repays all with a plentiful Harvest.

It is certain, were this firmly believed, and well considered, it would lay the greatest obligation in the World, both on Bad and Good Men to take care of the Religious and Virtuous Education of their Children : The only way wicked Men have to cut off the intail of Misery from their Families, and to secure their Children from that Vengeance which their own sins have deserved, is to train them up in Piety and Virtue ; and the only way Good Men have to intitle their Children to those Temporal Blessings, wherewith God thinks fit to reward their Virtues upon their Posterity, which

which is the best Inheritance they can leave them, is to make them Good. The wicked Children of wicked Parents, have their own and their Fathers Sins to hasten and increase their Punishments ; and the righteous Children of righteous Parents, have their own and their Fathers Virtues to secure and to augment their Rewards.

2. As for Children : What greater Obligation than this could be laid on them to avoid the evil Examples, and to imitate the Virtues of their Parents ? The Wickedness of their Fathers makes it more dangerous for them to be wicked ; for when wickedness is entail'd, the punishment of wickedness is entail'd too ; and the longer Judgment has been delayed, the nearer it is, and the more severe it is like to be. The wicked Son of a wicked Father, cannot promise himself to escape so well as his Father did, because his Father's sins, which he imitates, calls for a more speedy Vengeance on him ; either to put a stop to Wickedness, or to root out a wicked Family, and to pull down the Leprous House : But what an encouragement is it to the Children of Righteous Parents to imitate their Virtues, that they may inherit all the Blessings of their Fathers ? We think it a great advantage for Children to inherit the fruits of their Parents Industry ; but to inherit the rewards of their Virtues is much greater : And this none but Virtuous Children can do. A Prodigal Son may inherit the Estate of an Industrious Father, but can't keep it ; but a wicked Son of a virtuous Father forfeits his Inheritance.

And



And though some good Men meet with very little, or with no reward in this World, nay, suffer very severely for their Virtue; this is no discouragement to their Children, but gives them reasonable hopes to expect the more: For an exemplary Virtue shall have its reward at one time or other, even in this World; and if the Father had it not, the Son, and the Son's Son through all the Line of a virtuous Succession shall; when good Men suffer, or miss of the rewards of Virtue in this World, they have the greater rewards in Heaven, and their Children on Earth.

3. To reward good Men, and to punish the wicked in their Posterity, better answers the wise Ends of Providence in this World, than the Personal rewards and punishments of every particular Good and Bad Man. I have already observed, that there are very wise Reasons why some bad Men should be prosperous, and some good Men afflicted in this World; and since this World is not the Place of Judgment, the Divine Wisdom does not require that every good or bad Man should be rewarded according to his Works; but yet the Wisdom and Justice of Providence does require, that Virtue should be rewarded, and Vice punished, and that in such degrees, and in such a manner, as shall lay all reasonable restraints on the Lusts and Vices of Men, and encourage their Virtues. Now Virtue is rewarded, and Vice punished, when it is rewarded or punished, if not in the Persons, yet in the Posterity of good or bad Men; which leaves room for the trial of the Faith and Patience of good Men, and for the exercise of God's Goodness and

and Patience to Sinners, and for the Ministries of Bad Men in the service of Providence, and yet very effectually discourages Wickedness, and encourages Virtue.

2dly, Another instance of the Wisdom of Providence is, That God very often punishes sin with sin, and many times with sins of the same kind. Our daily observation may furnish us with examples enow of it, which are visible and publickly known; and it may be, there are few Sinners but know some which concern themselves, which the rest of the World does not know: Thus God punished the Murther and Adultery of *David*, with the Incest and Rebellion of his Son *Absalom*; and thus Oppression is often punished with Oppression, Adultery with Adultery, Murther with Murther, and Wicked Men are made Plagues and Scourges to each other.

And God thinks it no dishonour to the Holiness of his Providence to attribute all such retributions to himself; for God can serve the Wise Ends of his Providence by the sins of Men, without contributing to their sins; and it is certain, there is not a fitter Punishment in the World for Sinners, than to suffer the Evils they do; that is, to be punished by the very sins which they commit.

Nothing more sensibly convinces them of a Just Providence than this; nothing can give them a more just abhorrence of their sins, than to feel the evils and mischiefs of them; nothing can more awaken and rouse their Consciences, than to suffer the Evils which they have done. And one would reasonably think, nothing should make them more afraid to do any Evil, which

which they are unwilling to suffer : So that nothing could better serve the Wise Ends of Providence to convince Men of a Divine Nemesis and Vengeance, to give them an abhorrence of their sins, and to make them afraid to commit them.

3. Another instance of the Wisdom of Providence, is in so often disappointing both our hopes and fears. When we are in the greatest expectation of some great good, either we are disappointed in what we expected, or if we have what we wished for, it does not answer our expectations ; we find our selves deceived in our enjoyments, and that it had been better for us if we had been without them. And when we are terrified with the apprehensions of some great evil which is just ready to fall on us, either the evil does not come as we feared, or it proves no Evil, but a very great Good to us. This is so often every Man's case, that I need only appeal to your own Observations for the proof of it.

Now what more effectual way could God take to convince us, that we live in the dark, and know not what is good for our selves : that we disturb our minds with vain hopes, and with as vain fears ; that it becomes us to leave all to God, and to depend securely on his Providence, who over-rules all things with a Sovereign Will : That this is the only way to be easy and safe ; to chuse nothing for our selves, not to prescribe to Providence, but to do our duty, and then quietly expect what God will do.

Is it possible there should be a happier temper of mind than this? more honourable for God,



God, or more secure for ourselves? Does any thing more become Creatures? Is there any more perfect act of Religion, than to depend entirely on God, without hopes or fears, in a perfect resignation to his Will, with a full assurance of his protection? And could Providence more effectually convince us of this, than to let us see by every days experience, how apt we are to be mistaken, and to chuse ill for our selves? that our wishes and desires, were they answered, would very often undo us; and that we are saved and made happy by what we feared? and why then should we desire, why should we fear any longer? let us do our duty, and mind our own business, and leave God to take care of the World, and allot our portion in it.

4thly, We may observe also, that God very often defers the deliverance of Good Men, and the punishment of the Wicked to the utmost extremity.

When wicked Tyrants and Oppressors are at the heighth of their Pride and Glory, and Good Men are reduced to a hopeless state, beyond the visible relief of any Human Power. This was the case of *Israel* in *Egypt*, when God sent *Moses* to deliver them with a Mighty Hand, and an outstretched Arm. This was several times their case in the days of the *Judges*, when they were oppressed by their Enemies, and God raised up Saviours and Deliverers for them: Thus it was in the days of *Hezekiah*, when God in one night destroyed the mighty Army of the *Assyrians*: Thus it was in Queen *Hester's* days, when that wicked *Haman* had conspired the destruction of the

*Jewish*

*Jewish Nation*: And there want not Examples of it in Christian Story: Never was there a fiercer Persecution of Christians, than when God advanced *Constantine* to the Throne, and not only restored Peace to the Christian Church, but made Christianity the Religion of the Empire. And if the Wisdom of Providence consists in giving us wise Instructions, I am sure this furnishes us with many.

When things are reduced to that extremity, as to be past Human relief, it makes it visible to all the World, that it is God's doing. Where there is Force against Force, and Counsels against Counsels, though Providence determines the Event, Human Power and Counsels very often monopolize the Glory, and leave God out; but when God does that, which Men are so far from being able to do, that they can't think it possible to be done, this awakens a sense of an Invisible Power, and makes the Divine Glory and Providence known to the World.

When God exposes his own Church and People to such a suffering state, and threatens them with final Ruin, it is a severe Summons to Repentance, and warns them not to trust in vain words, crying, *The Temple of the Lord; the Temple of the Lord*: For God will purge his own House, and no External Relation or Privileges shall secure us from Vengeance, if we walk not *worthy of that holy vocation wherewith we are called*.

But such Deliverances as these give us great reason never to despair; they teach us, That no case is desperate, when God will save; and therefore the less expectation we at any time

have of Human Succours, the more earnestly ought we to implore the Divine Protection, and learn to live upon Faith, and Trust in God.

When Good Men are reduced to such Extremities, it makes them more fervent and importunate in their Prayers, more serious in their Repentance, more sensible how much they stand in need of God; and such surprising and unexpected Deliverances inflame their Devotions, make their Praises and Thanksgivings more hearty and sincere; which gives great glory to God, and betters their own minds.

*5thly*, The sudden Revolutions of the World, and the various and unexpected changes of Mens Fortunes, which is thought one great Calamity of Humane Life, is intended by God to instruct us in some necessary and excellent parts of Wisdom.

Some crafty Politicians, like Mariners, steer their course as the wind blows, and change as it changes. They have no other Rule for their Actions, but to guess, as well as they can, where their advantage or safety lies; but Providence very often disappoints them in this, by such hasty changes, and short turns, as make them giddy; and this teaches us to act by Rule, not by a politick foresight of Events; our Rule can never deceive us; what is just, and right, and true, is always safe; but our Politicks may, for things may not go as we expect.

The various changes of Mens fortunes teach us to treat all Men with great humanity; not to be insolent when we are prosperous;

nor



nor to despise our Inferiors, for we know not what they, nor we may be, before we die. Civility and modesty of Conversation is always safe, but Pride and Insolence may create us Enemies, who may in time, how mean soever they are at present, be able to return our insolence.

The Divine Providence so orders Human Affairs, as to teach us most of the wisest Rules of Human Life, both for our Religious and Civil Conversation; and this I take to be a manifest Proof of the Wisdom of Providence.

6thly, The Wisdom of Providence is often seen in the wise mixture and temperament of Mercy and Judgment; when he corrects, but not destroys; humbles, but does not cast down; when he makes us sensible of his displeasure, and gives us just reason to fear, but without despair; when, as the *Psalmist* speaks, *He lifts up, and casts down*; keeps us under the Discipline of Hopes and Fears, and tries our Faith and Patience, and Submission, and both threatens and invites us to Repentance, by the interchangeable Scenes of prosperous and adverse Events. Thus the *Psalmist* tells us it is with good Men. *The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord, and he delighteth in his way; though he fall, he shall not utterly be cast down, for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand, 37. Psal. 23, 24. Thus 94. Psal. 14, 15. For the Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance; but judgment shall return unto righteousness, and all the upright in heart shall follow it. And he proves this by his own Experience. Unless the Lord had been my help, my soul had almost*

*most dwelt in silence. When I said, my foot slip-  
peth, thy mercy, O Lord, held me up, 17, 18,  
Verses. An Example of this ye have 27. Isa.  
Hath he smitten them, that is, Israel, as he smote  
those that smote him? He smote Israel, but not  
as he smote the Enemies of Israel; Or is he slain,  
according to the slaughter of them that are slain by  
him? In measure when it shooteth forth wilt thou  
debate with it? He stayeth his rough wind, in the  
day of his east wind. This is to sing to God of  
Mercy, and of Judgment; to learn righteous-  
ness by the things which we suffer, but still to  
trust in his help.*

---

## C H A P. IX.

*Concerning those Duties which we owe to Providence.*

**I** Have now finished what I intended with relation to the Nature and Justification of Providence ; and all that remains is to explain and enforce those Duties which we owe to Providence.

Natural Religion is founded on the belief of a God and a Providence ; for if there be no God, there is no Object of our Worship ; if there be no Providence, there is no Reason for our Worship. But a God, that made the World, and takes care of all the Creatures that are in it, deserves the Praises and Adorations of all. A God, who neither made the World, nor governs it, is nothing to us ; we have no relation to him, he has nothing to do with us, nor we with him ; but a God in whom *we live, and move, and have our being*, is the Supreme Object of our Love, and Fear, and Reverence, and Hope and Trust, and of all those Religious and Devout Affections which are due to our Maker and Sovereign Lord.

This is so plain, that it is enough to name it ; but the nature and extent of those Duties which we owe to Providence deserves a more particular Consideration.



As to instance in some of the chief.

I. To take notice of the Hand of God in every thing that befalls us; to attribute all the Evils we suffer, and all the good things we enjoy, to his Sovereign Will and Appointment: This is the foundation of all the other Duties which we owe to Providence; and the general neglect of this makes us defective in all the rest.

Now if the Divine Providence has the absolute government of all Events, you must confess it your duty to take notice of Providence, and to acknowledge God in every thing; for this is only applying the general Doctrine of Providence to particular Events; without which particular application the general belief of a Providence will and can have no effect upon us.

The Psalmist complains of those wicked Men, *who regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands*, 28. Psal. 5. And a great many such there are, who have a general notion and belief of a Providence, but take no notice of what God does, or take no notice of God in what is done. Most Men are too apt to attribute all Events to the immediate and visible Causes; and though at other times they will own a God and a Providence, yet as to particular Events, take as little notice of God, as if he had nothing to do in it. Such a belief of Providence as this, is of no use at all in Religion; it neither gives glory to God, nor has any influence upon the government of our Lives.

But if we will own Providence to the true ends and purposes of Religion, we must not  
con-

content our selves with a general belief of God's governing the World, but whatever our state and condition be, or whatever extraordinary good or evil happens to us, we must receive all as from the Hand of God. If we are poor, we must own this to be God's will and appointment that we should be poor; if we be rich, we must consider, that it is God's Blessing which maketh rich; if we lose our Estates by Injustice and Oppression, we must acknowledge, as *Job* did, *The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away*: And whatever Evils and Miseries befall us, we must say with good old *Eli*, *It is the Lord, let him do what seemeth him good*. Or with *David*, *I was dumb, and opened not my mouth, because it is thy doings*.

Without believing God's government of all Events, we deny a particular Providence; and unless at the very time when any good or evil befalls us, we see and acknowledge God's hand in it, we can have no present affecting sense of his Providence: All such Acts of Providence are lost, as far as our taking no notice of them can lose them; God loses the glory of his Goodness, Mercy, Patience, or Justice, and we lose those Divine Comforts and Supports, or those Spiritual Instructions and Admonitions, which a due sense and acknowledgment of Providence would have furnished us with.

And therefore let us accustom our selves in all Events, in the first place to take notice of God and his Providence; which will teach us how to behave our selves in all Circumstances, and how to make the best and wisest use of whatever happens; and it was necessary to

premise this; for it is in vain to teach Men their duty to Providence, till they have learnt to attribute all particular Events to the Providence of God; and to live under a constant sense and regard of it.

2<sup>dly</sup>. When we have thus affected our minds with a just sense of the Divine Providence in every thing that befalls us, we must in the next place take care to compose our Souls to a quiet and humble submission to the Sovereign Will and Pleasure of God in all things.

All Men confess, that it is our Duty to submit to the Will of God; and if all the Events of Providence are God's doings, and what God does is his Will, as the Scripture assures us it is, and Reason tells us it must be, unless God does any thing against his own Will, then we must submit to the Providential Will of God in all Events, as well as to the Commanding Will of God in obeying his Laws.

The Sovereign Authority and Dominion of God requires this of us; for we are his, and he may dispose of our Condition and Fortune in the World, as he pleases. The Absolute Power of God makes it both prudent and necessary; *For who hath hardened himself against him, and prospered?* That is, against his Providential Will; for that whole Dispute is about Providence: And the Wisdom and Goodness of God makes it both reasonable, and our interest, to submit to him; for all his Providences, how severe soever they may appear, are ordered for the good of those who do submit to him. So that it is our duty to submit, because he is our Sovereign Lord; whether we will submit or no, we must suffer his Will, because we cannot resist



sist his Power ; and there is no danger in submitting to God, for he will consult our present and future Happiness, and do better for us, than we could chuse for our selves.

This is plain enough ; but that which I principally intend, is to consider the nature and various acts of that Submission which we owe to Providence, or to the Providential Will of God ; and I shall distinctly enquire, what submission we owe to Providence under all the Evils, Afflictions, and Calamities of life, and in those several States, Conditions, and Relations of Life, which the Providence of God placeth us in.

I. What submission we owe to Providence under all the Sufferings and Afflictions which we meet with in this World. I do not mention a happy and prosperous Fortune, for it requires no great submission to be prosperous, this is what all Men desire and chuse ; but to submit, is to make our own Wills, and Desires, and Fears, and Aversions, and natural Passions and Affections, stoop, and yield to the Will of God, which there is no occasion for, but in a suffering and afflicted state.

Now when we suffer such things as are very grievous to flesh and blood, submission to the Will of God does not require that we should not feel our Sufferings, that we should not be afflicted with them, that we should not complain of them ; for to submit to God is not to put off the sense and passions of Human Nature ; it does not alter the nature of things, nor our opinions about them : Afflictions are afflictions still, and will be felt ; and though we must bear them in submission to God, yet we must bear them as Afflictions can be born,  
and

and as Human Nature can bear them ; with pain and grief, and reluctancy, with sighs, and groans, and complaints, with vehement and importunate Desires and Prayers to God and Man to help and deliver us.

We have frequent Examples of this in Scripture : The Psalms of *David*, as they abound with all dutiful Expressions of Reverence and Submission to the Will of God ; so they are very full of complaints, and of the most passionate sense of Sufferings, represented so as to be felt, in such a strain of moving Eloquence, as not Art, but Afflicted Nature teaches. But we have one Example above all others, and that is the Example of our Saviour Christ, who suffered with Fear and Reluctancy, and with earnest Prayers to his Father, *If it be possible, let this cup pass from me.*

The truth is, the greater our fears, and sorrows, and averſions are, the greater is our submission to God : It may be thought a great weakness of Nature to be so much afraid of our Sufferings ; but it argues the greater strength of Faith, and is a more glorious Victory over self, to make our very fears and averſions submit to the Divine Will ; for the more what we suffer is against our own Will, the greater is our submission to the Will of God. Submission to God does not consist in courage and fortitude of mind to bear Sufferings, which Men may have without any sense of God ; and which the profoundest Reverence for God will not always teach us ; but he submits, who receives the bitter Cup and drinks it, though with a trembling heart and hand.

This ought to be observed, for the comfort

of those who have a very devout Sense of God, and Reverence for his Judgments, but betray great weakness of Mind, and disorders of Passions under their Sufferings; who are very impatient of Pain, and have such soft and tender Passions, that every affliction galls them, and when they reflect upon these Disorders, this creates new and greater Troubles to them; for they conclude, that all this is want of a due Submission to the Will of God: But Religion was never intended to extinguish the Sense and Affections of Nature, to reconcile us to Pain, or to make all things indifferent to us; and while there is any thing that we love, it will be grievous to part with it; and while there is any thing that we fear, it will be grievous to suffer it. Religion will rectify our Opinions of things, and cure our fondnesses, and set bounds to our Passions; but when all these flattering, or frightful disguises are removed, which magnified the Good or Evil that is in things, yet Good and Evil they are, and will excite in us either troublesome or delightful Passions; and this will exercise our Submission to God, to part with what we love, and to suffer what we fear; and were not this the case, there were no use of Submission.

To explain this in a few words, let us consider how that Man must suffer, who suffers with Submission to God; and that is the Submission which we owe to Providence. Now a Man who suffers with Submission, must not reproach and censure the Divine Providence, but think and speak honourably of God, how hardly soever he deals with him; he may complain of what he suffers both to God and Men, but he must



must not complain of God : This was *Job's* Behaviour ; *Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither : The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, and blessed be the name of the Lord : In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly, 1. Job 21. 22.* And the Prophet *David* was an Example of the like Submission ; *I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it, 39. Psalm 9.* He submitted silently and patiently as to God's hand, opened not his mouth against God, though he complains of the wickedness of Men, and of the severity of his Sufferings ; *Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish : remove thy stroke away from me ; I am consumed by the blow of thine hand, 8. 10.*

To reproach and revile Providence, to fret against God, or as *Job's* Wife advised him, to curse God, to be weary of his Government, and impatient to think that we cannot resist, and cast off so uneasie a yoke ; this is directly contrary to Submission. Such Men suffer God's Will because they cannot help it ; but they would rebel if they could ; those who are so outrageous against what God does, and so impatiently angry with God for doing it, only want power to stay his hand, and to pull him from his Throne.

Submission to God, is the Submission of our Wills to the Will of God : Now though no Man can absolutely chuse Sufferings ; for suffering is a natural Evil, and therefore not the Object of a free Choice ; yet Men may chuse suffering against the natural byass and inclination of their own Wills, in subjection to the Will of God : Of this our Saviour is

a great Example, who express'd a great aversion against suffering, prayed earnestly, *Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me, nevertheless not my will, but thy will be done.* Our own wills will draw back and recoil at suffering; For no affliction is for the present joyous but grievous; but yet a Will that is subject to God, will deny it self, and chuse that God's Will should take place: And this is our Submission to the Will of God in suffering, That how uneasie soever it be to us, we are so far from complaining against God, that we would not have it otherwise when God sees fit it should be so; that though we do not and cannot chuse sufferings, yet we chuse that the Will of God should be done, though it be to suffer.

Another act of Submission to God, is when we wait patiently on God, till he think fit to deliver us; when notwithstanding all we suffer, our hope, and trust, and dependance is still on God. To submit to God, is to submit in Faith and Hope, to submit as to the Corrections and Discipline of a Father; for it is impossible for any Man to submit without Hope, as impossible as it is to be contented with final Ruin. When we cast off our Hope in God, there is an end of our Submission, then we shall come to that desperate conclusion, *Behold, this evil is of the Lord, why should I wait on the Lord any longer?* 2 Kings 6. 33. But never was there a greater expression of Submission than that of Job, *Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him; — he also shall be my salvation, for a hypocrite shall not come before him,* 13. Job 15. 16. This the Psalmist has fully express'd, 27. Psalm 13, 14. *I had fainted unless I had believed*

*ved to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. Wait on the Lord, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart : wait, I say, on the Lord. To hope in the Mercy and Goodness of God, even when he strikes, to wait patiently till he will be gracious, to make our complaints to him, and to expect our Deliverance and Salvation only from him ; this is to submit to the Will of God, to make his Will our Will, to attend all the motions of his Providence, as patiently and diligently as a Servant does the commands of his Lord ; as it is elegantly represented, 123. Psalm 1, 2. Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens ! Behold ! as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress ; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.*

This is that Submission which we owe to Providence, under all the Evils and Calamities of Life, how severe soever ; and if we would make this Submission easy and chearful, we must possess our Souls with a firm persuasion of the Wisdom and Goodness of God : We must not look upon him as a mere Sovereign and Arbitrary Lord ; for to submit to mere Arbitrary Will and Power, is and will be very grievous ; but we must represent God to our Minds under a more lovely and charming Character, as the Universal Parent, who has a tender and compassionate regard for all his Creatures ; *Who does not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men ; who corrects us for our profit, that we may be partakers of his holiness ; and proportions the severity of his Discipline, either to the ends of Publick Government, or to*



our Spiritual Wants: Such an Idea of Providence as this, will reconcile us even to Sufferings, when we know they are good for us, and intended for our good: When we know that it is a kind hand which strikes, we shall kiss the Rod, and submit to Correction with as equal a mind, as we do to the prescription of a Physician, how severe soever the methods of cure are. Were our minds thoroughly possessed with this belief, how easy would it make us under some of the severest trials. Nothing indeed can make pain easy, for that is matter of sense; but a good persuasion of the Providence of God, will fortify our minds to bear it; and that is much the same thing, whether our pains be less, or our minds stronger. But as for other Afflictions, which depend very much upon Opinion, and afflict us more or less as we apprehend them, a firm belief of the Wisdom and Goodness of God who inflicts them on us, will in a great measure cure the pain and trouble of them.

We have, it may be, lost some part of our Estates, a dear Friend, or near Relation, a Child, it may be an only Child; but all these are uncertain Comforts; and when the case is doubtful whether it be good for us or not, we ought in all reason to acquiesce in the Divine Will, and conclude that is best for us which God does, because he is infinitely wiser than we are, and more concerned for our happiness, if we will make a wise use of his Providence, than we our selves are.

Nay, this will teach us an implicit Faith in God, beyond our own prospect of things; though we can no more guess the reasons of  
our

our Sufferings than *Job* could, yet while we believe God to be wise and good, we are secure; a wise God can never mistake, and a good God will consult our happiness; and that is reason enough in the most difficult and perplexed cases to submit patiently to Providence.

*Secondly*, There is a submission also due to the Will of God, with respect to the several States, Conditions, and Relations of Life, which the Divine Providence hath placed us in. We can no more chuse our own state and condition of Life, than we can chuse when and where to be born, what our Parents shall be, how they shall educate us, and dispose of us in this World, what success we shall have, what Friends or what Enemies we shall meet with, what Changes and Revolutions we shall see, either in our private Fortunes, or in publick Affairs. Nothing of all this is at our own choice; and therefore whatever our Circumstances are, any farther than it is our own fault, they are not imputable to us.

Now since we cannot chuse our own Fortune, nor order Events as we please, the only Submission we can owe to God in such cases, is humbly to acquiesce in what God does, and faithfully to discharge the duties which belong to that state, and condition, and circumstances of Life, which the Providence of God has placed us in.

This is to submit to the Providential Will of God, to submit to the disposals of Providence; and to submit to God's disposal, is to act in that sphere and station which Providence assigns us, and to comply with the Laws of it.

And

And thus the Providence of God, though it be not the rule of our Actions, yet may change our Duty, and must do so, as it changes our condition; for every condition and relation having peculiar duties belonging to it, our duty must change, as our condition does. The duties of Princes and Subjects, of Magistrates and private Men, of a low and mean, and of an exalted and plentiful Fortune, of Parents and Children, of Masters and Servants, are of a very different nature; and as these relations change, our Duty must change with them; and when we conform our selves to our condition, we submit to Providence, which gives us no new rules of life, but may impose new Duties on us, by putting us into a new state.

This ought to be carefully considered, because there are dangerous extremes on both sides. Some think the visible appearances of Providence are sufficient to alter our Duty, without changing our state and relations; that the Successes of Providence will justify such Actions as neither the Laws of God nor Men will justify; and that to serve Providence, when a fair opportunity is put into their hands, they may dispense with the most known and unquestionable duties: Others have such a just abhorrence of this, which overturns all Divine and Human Laws, that they run into the contrary extreme; and for fear of allowing that Providence can change our Duty, and alter the nature of good and evil, they will not allow that Providence can so much as change our relations and state of life, and with such a change of our condition, change our Duty: For no Man can deny, but that if our condition



tion and relations are changed, our Duty must change too.

To give a plain Example of this. When *Saul* pursued *David*, and God delivered *Saul* into *David*'s hands while he was asleep in the Cave; *The men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayst do to him as it shall seem good to thee.* Here is an Argument from Providence to justify *David*'s killing *Saul*, whom God had so wonderfully delivered into his hands; but *David* did not think that Providence would justify him against a Divine Law; Providence gave him an opportunity to kill *Saul*, but the Divine Law forbade him to take it; for *Saul* was his King still, and he was his Subject; And therefore He said unto his men, *The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth my hand against him, seeing he is the Lord's anointed, 1 Sam. 24. 4, 6.* The same Answer *David* gave to *Abishai*, when he found *Saul* the second time sleeping in the Trench, *And Abishai said to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day; now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time. And David said to Abishai, destroy him not; for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless? 1 Sam. 26. 8, 9.* Providence had not unking'd *Saul*, nor made *David* King; that is, it had not altered the relation, and therefore could not absolve him from the duties of his Relation, from those duties which a Subject owes

owes to his Prince, and therefore could not justify the killing him.

This shews, that the Divine Providence can't alter the Rules of Action, without altering our Condition, and Relations, and Circumstances of Life ; and where it does so ; it must of necessity change our Duty ; for different Relations and Conditions require different Duties: When a Man of a Servant becomes a Master, or of a Subject a Prince, his Duties and Obligations must change with his Relations, for such relative Duties are annexed to Relations, and belong to particular Persons, only as invested with such Relations; and as the Person changes his Relations, so the Duties he owes, and the Duties which are owing to him, must change likewise.

It is a vain Pretence in this case to set up the Laws of God against our submission to Providence ; for we do not oppose the Providence of God against his Laws. The Laws of God prescribe us the Rules of our Duty in all Conditions and Circumstances of Life ; the Providence of God chuses our Condition for us, and that directs us what Laws we are to observe, what Duties we owe, and to whom : So that there is and can be no dispute about the Rules of Duty ; the Duties of all Conditions and Relations are fix'd and certain ; the only dispute that can be, is this, Whether, when our Condition and Relations are changed, they are changed by God ? and whether we must submit to the Providence of God in such a Change, by what means soever such a Change is brought about ? If all the private and publick changes of Mens state and condition are

directed and governed by God, and are his Will and Doings, as I have already proved; if we must submit to Providence, we must submit to that state and condition which Providence places us in: For there is no other way of submitting to Providence.

And since we cannot chuse our own Fortune, much less govern Kingdoms and Empires; since God keeps all these Events in his own hands, it would be very hard, if we must not submit to the condition which Providence chuses for us; that when God allots us our Condition, it should be unlawful for us to do what our Condition requires to be done: For if our present Condition and Circumstances of Life do not determine our Duty, it is impossible ever to know what our Duty is.

But there are some material Questions concerning our submission to Providence, with respect to our several states and conditions of Life, which deserve to be considered.

I. As first, Whether it be consistent with our submission to Providence, to endeavour to better our Fortune, and to change our state of Life? Now this there can be no doubt of in general, though I fear many Men are to blame in it. Submission to Providence does not forbid a poor Man to enrich himself, when he can do it by honest and prudent Arts; for though God allots every Man his portion in the World, yet he has reserved to himself a liberty of changing Mens Fortunes as they deserve, and as he sees fit. That it often is so, Experience tells us; we see Men rise from low and mean beginnings to great Riches, and Honour, and Power;



Power; and since God has not forbid any Man to advance his Fortune by honest means, submission to Providence does not stake a Man down to the low and mean beginnings of Life. This is the present Reward and Encouragement of Diligence, Prudence, and Virtue; That *the diligent hand maketh rich; that a man who is diligent in his business, shall stand before princes, and shall not stand before mean men. That the merchandise of wisdom is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold: That length of days is in her right hand, and in her left riches and honours.* Providence gives us many Examples of this nature to encourage all Mens Industry and Virtue, which, whether it advance their Fortunes or no, will make their Lives easy and happy, and better their Minds, and make them useful to the World, and a credit to a low Fortune; which may be better for them than to change their station. Nay, sometimes we see Men of a noble and sprightly Genius come into the World in such mean Circumstances, that they can hardly peep above the Horizon; but by degrees they ascend, and grow brighter, and shine with a Meridian Lustre, as if their obscure beginnings were intended on purpose to inspirit the lower end of the World, and to shew what Industry and Virtue can do.

But though submission to Providence does not hinder us from using all honest Endeavours to better our Fortune; yet it makes us easy and contented in a low Fortune, patient of Disappointments, and not envious at the better Successes, and greater Prosperity of others, especially of those who are our equals. All

which signifies no more, than quietly and submissively to suffer God to dispose of our own and of other Mens Fortunes, as he pleases. We may like some other Condition better than our own, but submission to Providence will make us easy and contented with what we have; because it is God's Will, and what he orders for us, and if we believe well of God, we must believe that it is good for us. We may endeavour to increase our Estate, and get a little higher in the World; but if our endeavours want success, we must take it patiently, and wait God's time, and be contented to tarry where we are, if he does not think fit to advance us; and not repine if he advance others before and above us; for it is God's will to advance them, and it is not his will to advance us, and he has wise Reasons for both, and we ought to acquiesce in his Will with an implicit Faith.

We may endeavour to better our Fortune, but we must not force our selves upwards, must not be restless or vehement in our desires; must use no base or wicked Arts to make our selves Great. This is not to submit to God, but to carve out our own Fortune, without any reverence to the Laws, and to the Providence of God. Nothing will content such Men, but to be Rich and Great, and they will boggle at nothing that will make them so; God sometimes suffers such Men to prosper, but they do not prosper in submission to Providence; but if I may so speak, they commit a rape upon Providence; and Providence deals with them accordingly, and makes them the sport of Fortune: When they have taken a great leap, it  
tosses

tosses them up, and keeps them hovering a-while in the Air, and then flings them down into irrecoverable and unpitied Ruin. Though no Men can advance themselves whether God will or no, because all Events are in God's hands ; yet when Men advance themselves by sin, the means of their advancement is their own, not the Will of God ; but submission to Providence requires us quietly and contentedly to keep our station, till God sees fit to advance us, at his own time, and in his own way.

2dly, What submission is due to God, in the changes of our Fortune and Condition, and that whether it be from low to high, or from high to low.

As for the first, There are few Men who find any difficulty in submitting to Providence, when it advances them to a higher station ; but some few such there are, who love their ease and retirement, and the conversation of their Friends, and the security of a private life, before noisy greatness, and the endless Fatigues of Publick Ministries ; who had rather enjoy themselves, and be Masters of their own time, and thoughts, and actions, than to be admired and flattered Slaves, to be envied by some, to be courted by others, to be Servants to all ; to be exposed to Censorious Tongues, to the Frowns of Princes, to the Emulations of their Equals, and to all the changes and vicissitudes of Fortune. It is not often that Men of this temper are in any great danger of such troublesome Honours ; there are enow that snatch them before they are offered, to



secure those who have no mind to have them ; but sometimes this does happen, and then it is matter of Duty and Conscience for Men to sacrifice their own ease and private satisfactions to the Service of God, and of their Country : And it would be as great a fault obstinately to decline such Services, as the Providence of God calls them to, as it is vanity and ambition to affect them ; for God has a right to the Services of all his Creatures, and may imploy them in what station he pleases ; then we may certainly conclude, that Providence chuses our station for us, when it is what we did not, and would not chuse for our selves.

*2dly.* But the greater and more common difficulty is in submitting to the other Change, from a high to a low Fortune. There are many who suffer such a change as this, tho' most of them may thank their own Lusts and Vices for it ; but there are very few who submit to it. I do not only mean, that they do not bear such a change of Fortune with that patience and submission which is due to the Divine Will, when this change is manifestly owing to Providence, and not to their own fault ; but that they will not submit to their condition, that they will not submit to be poor, when the Providence of God has made them so. Some Men, if they meet with Misfortunes, will be sure to make their Creditors pay for it, and be their own Carvers too, and raise an Estate out of forced and Knavish Compositions. Others, though they are very poor, will not submit to the state of Poverty, will not bring their Minds to their Condition ; they cannot stoop to the mean and frugal and industrious

strious Life of Poverty : They have always lived well and easily, and they expect to live still as they have lived, and to be maintained according to their Quality, and the Figure they have formerly made in the World ; they cannot work, but to beg they are not ashamed, though a truly great mind would prefer the meanest Employment before it ; for that is no dishonour to any Man, to live by his own Industry, when the Providence of God has brought him low. All that I have now to say, is only this, That when Men are reduced to Poverty, submission to Providence requires that they should submit to their Condition, imitate the Humility, and Modesty, Frugality, and Industry of Poor Men, and not expect to live still, as Rich Men do ; for Charity was never intended for the Rich, nor to excuse the Industry of the Poor.

There is indeed great regard to be had to the honour of Mens Birth and Character : Those who have any Humanity must needs be very tenderly and compassionately affected to see Men of great honour reduced to want, or forced to mean and servile Employments to supply their Wants ; and we owe so much to the modesty of Human Nature, and to a sense of Honour, to be as ready to defend some Men from meanness, as others from want ; but yet submission to Providence requires all Men to comply with their Condition, as far as their Rank and Character, and the Rules of decency will permit : That a Man has been once rich, is no reason why he should not work, or find out some honest, tho' mean way of living, when he grows poor. This is certain,

tain, those who do not submit to the Condition which Providence has put them into, and behave themselves as that Condition requires, do not submit to Providence ; and therefore if Providence make us poor, we must consider, not how we lived when we were rich, but how it becomes a poor Man to live.

3dly. There is another very material Question, how far we must submit to Providence ? But the Answer is very plain ; We must submit as far as the Condition Providence puts us into requires our Submission. Providence creates no new Duty, but by putting us into new Circumstances ; and what the Circumstances we are in make our Duty, that is our submission to Providence, and we owe no other submission.

As for instance : If a Thief breaks open my House, or robs me upon the Road, submission to Providence does not hinder me from pursuing and taking him, and recovering my own of him, and bringing him to punishment, if I can ; for my being robbed, lays no obligation upon me patiently to lose what is unjustly taken away, if I have any honest way left of recovering it ; nor of suffering such a Criminal to escape, if I can bring him to punishment. And thus it is in all the Injuries we receive from Men ; though we must own the Divine Providence in whatever we suffer, yet submission to Providence requires no more of us, than what the Laws of God and Men require in such Circumstances, and therefore allows us to right our selves as far as the Laws of God, and the Laws of Men, if they be just and equal, will allow us. But if the Providence of God should put us into the Hands of  
our



our Enemies, and make it necessary to contract with them for our Lives and Liberties, we must humbly submit to Providence, which brought us into this necessity, and religiously observe our Contracts, how disadvantageous soever they are; because Providence has now altered our Condition, and brought us under new Obligations.

This is the usual way whereby God brings about the great Changes and Revolutions of the World, by such Power as forces a compliance, and translates Kingdoms and Empires; and though nothing is more grievous than unjust force, yet Nature teaches Men to submit, when they cannot resist; and Power will absolve us from all former Obligations, unless in such cases as we are expressly commanded by God not to submit to Power, though we sacrifice our Lives for it; and I know no such case, but the true Worship of God, and the Profession of our Faith in Christ. We may defend our selves against private Injuries, as far as Law and Justice will defend us; we may resist unjust and usurping Powers as long as we can resist; but the Providence of God which governs the World, makes it lawful to submit when we cannot resist; and when by such Submissions new Kingdoms are erected, and we are become the Subjects of new Powers, then Providence has changed our Relations, and made it our Duty to submit.

4thly. There is another Enquiry also of great moment, how our submission to Providence under all our Sufferings and Changes of Fortune, requires us to behave our selves towards Men, who are the Causes and Instruments of such Misfortunes. For if it be the Will of God that  
we

we should suffer such things, why should we be angry with the Men who do them? Why should we punish them? Why should we revenge our selves of them? when they only execute the Divine Counsels, and do what God saw fit that we should suffer. Does not *Joseph* thus excuse his Brethren for selling him into *Egypt*, that it was God who sent him thither? And does not *David* for this Reason forbear his revenge on *Shimei*, *Let him curse, for God hath said unto him, Curse David?*

But the Answer to this is short and plain, That God's over-ruling Mens Wickedness to serve wise and good Ends, does not excuse their Wickedness, nor excuse them from the just punishment of their Wickedness; the Sin is their own, though it be wisely ordered by God for our trial or correction; but the wise Government of God makes no change in the nature of Mens Actions, nor in their Deserts: God himself will punish their Wickedness, though he serves wise Ends by it, and has commanded Men to do so; for no Man sins by the Will of God, tho' no Man suffers any thing but by God's Will.

But yet Submission to Providence will greatly mitigate our Resentments, and calm our Passions, and keep them within the bounds of Reason and Religion. When we consider, that whatever we suffer is appointed for us by God; that how wicked soever Men are, we can suffer nothing by their Wickedness, but what God for wise Reasons sees fit we should suffer; this will satisfy us that we are more concern'd with God than with Men; that tho' Men be the Rod wherewith we are scourged,

it is God that strikes; and a Reverence for the Divine Judgments will make us take less notice of the Instruments of our Sufferings.

In short, Submission to Providence leaves us nothing to be angry with Men for, but their own Wickedness; that we suffer, tho' we suffer by their Wickedness, yet it is not so much their doings as God's, who orders these Sufferings for us, and without whose Order and Appointment no Man can hurt us; and therefore we must not be angry with Men for our Sufferings, but reverence God: Whatever their personal Hatred, or Malice, or Revenge be, how much soever they intend or desire to do us hurt, we may securely despise them, as out of their reach, for we are in the Hands of God: And if our Sufferings are not owing to Men, any otherwise than as Instruments in God's Hands, why should we be angry with Men for what we suffer? Why should we revenge our Sufferings on them, when we suffer by the Will of God? We may be angry at their Wickedness, and at their Ill-will to us, but humbly submit to our Sufferings, as the Will of God.

Now I need not say, how this will calm and temper our Passions, because it leaves so little of self in our Anger and Resentments; let Men be as angry with Wickedness as they please, and punish it as it deserves, this is a Virtuous Anger, and never transports Men to excess; it is self-love which inflames our Anger, and sharpens our Revenge; not that such Wickedness is committed, but that we are the Sufferers by it; for Men are never so angry in another Man's Cause, as they are in their own



own, tho' the Wickedness, the Affront, the Injury is the same; but personal Injuries and Affronts are most provoking; that is, we love our Selves more than we hate Wickedness, when our Anger is excessive.

But now if Men have nothing to do with us, nor we with them, as to the case of Suffering; if all this be ordered and appointed by God, here is little room for Personal Resentments; for that we suffer by their Wickedness, is God's doings, and therefore we have nothing to be angry with them for, but that they are wicked; and then though our own Sufferings will give us a greater sense and abhorrence of their Wickedness, and make us more personally concerned to punish it; yet our Passions will be more gentle and easy, the more we attribute our Sufferings to God, and the less to Men.

*Secondly,* Another Duty we owe to Providence, is, An entire Trust and Dependance on God. The state of a Creature is all Dependance; and Faith, and Hope, and Trust, are the Virtues of a dependant state, and can in reason have no other Object but that Being on whom we depend, the great Creator and Governor of the World, *in whom we live, move, and have our being.* All other Dependancies are vain, because none else can help us; but God has all Events in his Hands, he can help us if he pleases; and he will help us if we trust in him.

The Scripture abounds with Exhortations to trust in God, with Promises to those who do trust in him, with Examples of God's care  
and

and protection of those Good Men who make him their only Hope and Trust ; but yet the Duty it self needs some Explication, and therefore I shall consider the Nature of this Hope and Trust, and what are the various Acts of it , or wherein the Exercise of it consists.

III. The Nature of this Faith, and Hope, and Trust in the Divine Providence. What it is to hope, and trust, and depend on God or Men, we all know and feel ; but the Question is, What it is we must trust God for, and how far we must depend on him ? For must we believe, that God will do every thing for us, which we trust in him to do ? If, suppose, we have a Child or a Friend dangerously sick, must we firmly believe that God will spare their lives, and restore their health, if we trust in him to do it ? Must a Merchant confidently expect a safe and advantageous Voyage, if he trust in God for it ? has God any where promised to give us whatever we trust in him for ? Or does the Nature and Reason of Providence infer any such thing ? And yet what does trust in God signify, if we must not depend on him for those good things which we want, and desire, and trust him for ? What do all the Promises made to hope and trust in God signify, if they give us no security that we shall obtain our Desires of God ? Nay , indeed, how can any Man hope and trust in God, when he has no assurance that he shall obtain what he hopes for ? I doubt not but such Thoughts as these make most Men so distrustful of Providence, that tho' they talk of trusting in God, they trust in him

him without hope, or any comfortable expectations, unless they have some more visible assurances to rely on. This makes most Mens Hopes ebb and flow, as their External Circumstances change; if they are prosperous, and have great numbers of Friends, and have their Enemies at their Feet, then they are full of hope, and can trust securely in God, when they have the means of helping themselves in their own hands, and see no body that can hurt them; but if their Condition be perplexed and calamitous, and they see no prospect of Human Relief, their Spirits sink, and as much as they talk of Providence, and of trusting in God, they find no support in it.

To understand this aright, wherein the Glory of God, and our own Peace and Security is so nearly concern'd, we must consider, that our Faith, and Hope, and trust in God, must either rely on the Word and Promise of God; or on the general Belief and Assurance of his Care of us, and of the Goodness and Justice of his Providence; as to trust in Men, is either to trust their Promise or their Friendship.

1. As for the First; we may and ought securely to rely on the Promises of God, as far as they reach, for *he who hath promised, is able also to perform.* But then we must have a care of expounding Temporal Promises to a larger sense than God intended, or than Providence ordinarily makes good, which calls the Truth of God, or his Providence into question, and discourages our Faith and Trust in God; when

we



we see Events not to answer God's Promises, nor our Expectations.

To state this Matter plainly, we must proceed by degrees, and distinguish between the Promises made to States and Kingdoms, and to private and single Men, or rather to Men in their private and single Capacities.

Most of the Temporal Promises under the Law of *Moses*, concerned the Publick State of the *Jewish* Church and Nation; That if they walked in the Laws and Statutes of God, he would bless them with great plenty and peace, or givethem Victory over their Enemies: That he would have respect unto them, and make them fruitful, and multiply them, and establish his Covenant with them, 26 *Lev.* which are Publick and National Blessings: And tho' there is a great difference between the *Jewish* and Christian Church, with respect to Temporal Promises, yet there does not seem to be any great difference between a Christian Nation, and the *Jewish* State. When a Nation has embraced Christianity, and the Church is incorporated into the State, and true Religion and Vertue is encouraged, and Vice suppressed; such a Religious Nation has a Title to all the National Blessings which God promised to the *Jewish* Nation, if they observed his Laws; for *Solomon's* Observation is universally true, *That Righteousness exalteth a Nation, but Sin is the reproach of any people*: And excepting what was typical in the *Jewish* State, there is much the same reason for God to protect and bless a Religious Christian Nation; viz. for the publick encouragement of Religion, and for the reward of a National Piety and Vertue; and there-

fore as the Christian Church inherits all those Spiritual Blessings which were typified in the *Jewish* Church; so a Christian Nation succeeds to all those Temporal Promises which were made to the *Jewish* State, or else all these Promises of the Law would be of no use to us now.

So that these National Promises we may securely rely on as to their utmost extent and signification; and I am satisfied there cannot be one Example given, wherein these Promises have failed: God has oftentimes suffer'd a wicked Nation to be prosperous to scourge their wicked Neighbours, but he never suffers a truly Righteous and Religious Nation to be oppressed.

Now the largest and most comprehensive Promises in Scripture are of this nature, such as concern the publick state of Kingdoms and Nations: But even in the most flourishing state of the *Jewish* Church the case of particular Men was very different; some bad Men were prosperous, and good Men afflicted; and therefore those Promises which concern good Men in their private and single capacities, must be more cautiously expounded to a more restrained and limited sense, accommodated to the different states and conditions of good Men in this World; and to their different attainments in Vertue. As for Example:

When *Solomon* tells us of Wisdom, *Length of Days is in her Right Hand, and in her Left Riches and Honours*, 3 Prov. 16. Will any Man, expound this to signify, That all Wise Men, who are truly religious and prudent, shall live till Old Age, and attain to Riches and Honours?

Did

Did God then intend that there should be no different ranks and degrees of Men in the World? That there should be no poor Men as well as Rich? Or did he intend that no poor Men should be wise? Wisdom indeed will advance a Prince to great Riches and Honour, as Solomon tells us his Father David instructed him; *He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words, keep my Commandments, and live. Get wisdom, get understanding: Forget her not, neither decline from the words of my Mouth. Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee; love her, and she shall keep thee. Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom; and with all thy getting, get understanding. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee; she shall bring thee to honour when thou dost embrace her; she shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee, 4 Prov. 4.——9.* This was the best Advice that could be given to a young Prince to make him rich and great; for Religious Wisdom will certainly advance him beyond all the Politicks of *Machiavel*; and if Solomon in imitation of his Father David, directs his Instructions to his Children, and particularly to that Son who was to inherit his Throne, as he himself seems to intimate, 1, 2, 3. *Verses*, we must not conclude, that because he tells his Son, that Wisdom will make him a glorious Prince, that therefore Wisdom will advance all Men to Riches and Honour: Wisdom will give a lustre even to poverty it self, and sometimes advances the poor to Riches and Honours, and encreases the Riches and Honours of the Rich and Honourable; but we must not always expect this, much less pretend a promise for it;



for there always were, and always will be poor wise Men.

Thus when the *wise Man* tells us, That *the hand of the diligent maketh rich*, 10. Prov. 4. And *seest thou a man diligent in his business, he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before mean men*, 22 Prov. 29. No Man can think, that the meaning is, that every diligent Man shall be rich; for there are such mean Employments, as can never raise an Estate by the greatest Industry; much less can we think, that diligence in such mean Employments shall make Men known to Princes; or that all diligent Men, whatever their Employment or Profession be, shall serve Kings: This is impossible in the nature of the thing, and therefore cannot be the meaning of these Promises. And yet such kind of Promises as these, signify a great deal for the encouragement of Wisdom, and Industry, and Vertue; not that every wise, and prudent, and diligent Man shall be rich and honourable, but that every Man shall find the Rewards of Religion and Vertue proportioned to his capacities and state of life; and that this is God's way of promoting Men, when he advances them in favour, and good-will to them; and therefore this is the only way wherein we must expect the blessing and protection of God.

But then there are some Promises which are equally made to all good Men, and they are a sure foundation of our Hope and Trust, if we be truly good Men, in all Conditions. As that *God will never leave them, nor forsake them*, 13 Heb. 5. That he will always take care of them, as a Father takes care of his Children. That  
tho'

tho' he may not think fit to advance them in the World, yet he will provide Food and Raiment for them ; as our Saviour proves by many Arguments, 6 *Matth.* 25, ——— 34. *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your bodies, what ye shall put on ; Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ; and will not that God, who has given us our Lives, and our Bodies, give us what is absolutely necessary for their support ? Behold the Fowls of the Air, they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into Barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them ; are ye not much better than they ? ——— Therefore take no thought, saying, what shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or wherewith shall we be clothed ? (for after all these things do the Gentiles seek ) for your heavenly Father knoweth ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*

This is an absolute Promise, and gives absolute security to good Men ; that if they take care to serve God, God will take care to feed and cloath them, either by blessing their ordinary Prudence and Industry, or when that fails, by extraordinary Providences , by providing for them without their care or labour, as he feeds the Fowls of the Air, who neither sow, nor reap. And to name but one Promise more, which is our security in all Conditions ; *St. Paul* assures us, *That all things work together for good to them that love God,* 8 *Rom.* 28. which is such a general security, as is a foundation for an universal hope in God : That though we cannot know in every particular case, what God will

do for us, yet we certainly know, that he will order all things for our good.

Thus far we have the Promises of God to trust to ; That God will always take care of us, and in particular, that he will provide Food and Raiment for us, which is all that he has absolutely promised to good Men ; and is all that our Saviour allows us absolutely to pray for ; *Give us this day our daily bread* : And this, good Men, whose Faith does not fail, but against all discouragements trust securely in God's provision, may ordinarily expect from God, even in an afflicted and persecuted state, where Famine it self is not the persecution ; for I dare not extend this so far as to say, that no good Man shall ever die of want ; for some extraordinary Cases are always excepted out of the most general and absolute Promises relating to this life, and reserved to the government of the Divine Wisdom. But good Men may have Food and Raiment, and yet be exposed to many inconveniencies and sufferings ; and therefore for our farther security we are assured, *That all things shall work together for good to them that love God.*

2. And this brings me to consider, what it is to trust in God in particular cases, when we have no particular Promises what God will do for us in such cases, but only a general assurance of God's care of us, and of the Wisdom, Justice and Goodness of his Providence. We must particularly trust in God for our daily Provisions, for our preservation from any present Evils which threaten us ; for the success of our Undertakings in all the particular Actions and Concernments of our Lives ; but what can  
such



such a particular trust mean, or what foundation is there for it, when we have no particular Promises, that God will protect or succeed us in such particular cases? and notwithstanding God's care of us, and the Justice and Goodness of his Providence, he may not answer our expectations in such cases, but may order things quite otherwise than we desire?

Now this, I confess, were an unanswerable difficulty, did a particular trust in God signify a firm belief and persuasion, that God will do that particular thing which I rely and depend on him for; for no Man can have any reason to believe this, or in this sense to trust in God without an express Promise, or some private Revelation: Now it is certain, there are no such particular Promises, which we can with any reason apply to our selves, contained in Scripture; and private Enthusiasms are a dangerous pretence; the dreams of Self-love, and the Visions of an heated Imagination.

I grant, that under the Law there were such particular Promises, and particular Revelations made to good Men, which were a sure foundation for a particular Faith and Trust in God, as to some particular Events; especially as to the Events of War; which were commonly undertaken by God's express Command, managed by his Direction, with a certain promise of success; as is evident in the Wars of *Moses*, and *Joshua*; and the *Judges*; and in After-Ages God did the same thing, either by his Oracle of *Urim* and *Thummim*, or by his Prophets.

But there is no such thing among us now ; and therefore such a Faith and Trust in God we cannot have, nor does God expect it from us ; we have nothing to depend on as to the certainty of Events, but must trust to that assurance we have of God's care of us, and of the Wisdom and Goodness of his Providence, and therefore must consider what trust and dependance that is which we owe to Providence.

Now to trust Providence, is not to trust in God, that he will do that particular thing for us which we desire ; but to trust our selves and all our concernments with God, to do for us in every particular case which we recommend to his care, what he sees best and fittest for us in such cases.

The difference between these two is very plain ; and I think every one will confess, that such a general trust and affiance in God is a much more excellent Vertue, and does much more honour to the Divine Nature, than meerly to trust his Promise, which secures us of the Event. To rely on God for the performance of his Promise, does honour to his Truth and Faithfulness ; but to trust God to chuse our Condition for us, to do for us either what we desire, or what he likes better ; argues such an entire dependance on God, and an absolute resignation to his Will, with a perfect assurance of his Wisdom and Goodness, that it is impossible a Creature can express a greater veneration for the Divine Perfections. I am sure, we do not think, that any Man does us so much honour by taking our Word for what we expressly promise to do for him, as that  
Man

Man does, who commits all his Concernments with a secure confidence to our disposal, without knowing what we intend to do.

But for a more particular explication of this, let us consider, what this trust in God signifies, and what security it gives us.

I. What this trust in God signifies; since it does not signify an assurance, that God will do what we desire, what is the meaning of it? Now this signifies,

I. That all the Good we hope for, or expect, we expect from God alone; that we have no other reliances and dependances but only on God: Though we justly value the kindness of our Friends, and the Patronage and Protection of Princes and powerful Favourites, and thank God when he raises up such Friends and Patrons to us, yet our entire trust and hope is in God: That since we know that all Events are in God's hands, we are sure none can help us but by God's appointment, and we desire to be at the disposal of none but God; and therefore in Scripture our trust in God is always opposed to our trust in Men, in Princes, in Human Counsels, Policy, or Strength; *It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in Man; it is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in Princes, 118 Psalm 8, 9. Now know I, that the Lord saveth his anointed, he will hear him from his holy Heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand. Some trust in Chariots, and some in Horses, but we will remember the name of the Lord our God: they are brought down and fallen, but we*



*we are risen and stand upright, 20 Psalm. 6, 7, 8.*

All wise Men are greatly satisfied and pleased to see the probable means and instruments of their safety and defence, because God ordinarily works by means; but Good Men know that they are but Instruments in God's hands, and no wise Man puts his trust in the Instruments, be they never so good, but in the Workman. Thus much our trust in God must necessarily signify, that we have no reliance but only on God, who is the Supreme Disposer of all things; that we depend as entirely on him, as if there were no second and intermediate Causes, which are to be employed and used, but not to be the final Objects of our trust.

*2dly.* Our trust in God signifies our absolute dependance on the Wisdom, Power, and Goodness of God to take care of us: It is a committing our selves to God, putting our selves absolutely into his hands, with a full persuasion that he will do what we desire, or do what shall be better for us; that he will answer our requests, or deny them with greater Wisdom and Goodness than he could grant them.

All Men must grant that this is a perfect trust in God, and such a trust and dependance as we owe to Providence; for if God govern the World, and take care of all his Creatures with infinite Wisdom and Goodness, does it not become all reasonable Creatures to give up themselves securely to the Government of Providence? If we believe that infinite Wisdom and Goodness takes care of us, what need we know any more? Would we desire any thing else,

else, or can we wish for any thing better than what infinite Wisdom and Goodness can do for us? Or would we have any thing which infinite Wisdom and Goodness does not think fit to give us?

This indeed does not give us that security which some Men desire, that we shall never suffer those particular evils which we fear, and which we see coming upon us; or that we shall obtain some other blessings which we are passionately fond of; but it gives us a much better security than this, that we shall have always what is good for us; which is more than we can promise our selves, should God always grant our own desires.

This gives us a most profound rest and peace of mind, delivers us from all careful and solicitous thoughts for times to come, which are many times more terrible than the evils we fear; it teaches us to do our Duty with the best prudence and industry we can, but to leave all Events to God's disposal; to make known our requests to God, and to *cast all our care upon him, for he careth for us.* It will not make us wholly unconcerned and indifferent whatever happens, because the natures of things are not equal or alike indifferent; Riches and Poverty, Health or Sickness, Honour or Disgrace, War or Peace, Plenty or Famine, cannot be alike indifferent to any Man who has his senses about him; but it will make us quiet and patient under all Events, and help us to bear the most adverse Fortune with such an unbroken greatness of mind, as is natural to a firm and stedfast Trust and Hope in God. This is properly to trust Providence, not to trust that  
God

God will do every thing for us which we desire, which is to command and govern, or at least to direct Providence, not to trust it ; but to live securely under the Care and Protection of God, without disturbing our selves with unknown and future Events, in a confident assurance that we are safe and happy in God's hands.

2dly, Tho' our Trust in God does not signify an absolute security what God will do for us, yet it is the most certain way to obtain whatever we wisely and reasonably desire of God ; When we trust in God, he reserves to himself a liberty to judge whether it be good for us ; but if what we desire be good for us, our trust and dependance on God will engage Providence on our side.

Trust in God refers our Cause to him to judge for us, and to do what he sees fit ; and we have God's Word and Promise for it ; That if we do trust in him, he will take care of us, that we shall want nothing that is good, and shall be delivered from all evil ; 31 Psalm 21, 22. *O how plentiful is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee before the sons of men ; thou shalt hide them privily by thy own presence, from the provoking of all men ; thou shalt keep them secretly in thy Tabernacle from the strife of tongues.* Thus 37 Psalm 40, 41. *The salvation of the righteous cometh of the Lord, who is also their strength in the time of trouble. And the Lord shall stand by them and save them, he shall deliver them from the ungodly, and shall save them because they put their trust in him.* The whole 91st Psalm is so plain and full a Proof of this, that



that I need name no more: To trust in God, is called *dwelling in the secret place of the most high*, or under the defence and protection of the *most high*; that is, such a Man puts himself under God's protection; and he that does so, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty; that is, he shall defend thee under his wings, and thou shalt be safe under his feathers; his faithfulness and truth shall be thy shield and buckler: And the Psalmist particularly reckons up most of the evils which are incident to human life, and promises security against them all; *Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the most high, thy habitation, there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.* This Psalm indeed is a Prophecy, of our Saviour, and in the height and latitude of the Expressions is applicable only to him, but yet it gives a general security to all who trust in God, of Protection from all evil. This no Man can promise himself, who does not trust in God; for how is Providence concerned for them who expect nothing from it? Nay, this is a reason why such Men should be disappointed and fall into misery, to convince them that God does govern the World, and that no human Strength or Policy can save them: But Trust in God makes us the Subjects and the Care of Providence; for if God does govern the World, none so much deserve his Protection, as those who commit themselves to his Care. A good Man will not deceive or forsake those who depend on him, much less will a good God.

Thirdly, Another Duty we owe to Providence, is Prayer; to ask of God all those Blessings

sings and Mercies which we need. The universal practice of all Nations who owned a God, and that Natural Impulse all Men find to seek to God in their distress, shews what the sense of Nature is ; but yet some of the Ancient Philosophers were much puzzled how to reconcile Prayer with their Notions of Necessity and Fate : And indeed, were Providence nothing else but a Necessary Chain of Causes, or Fixt and Immutable Decrees, there would be no great Encouragement to pray to God, who upon this supposition cannot help us, no more than he can alter Destiny and Fate : but if God governs the World with as great Liberty and Freedom as a wise and good Man governs his Family, or a Prince governs his Kingdoms, there is as much reason to pray to God, as to offer up our Petitions to our Parents, or to our Prince ; for if we must receive all from God, what imaginable reason is there, that we should not ask every thing of him.

But it will be necessary to discourse this matter more particularly ; for we live in an Age wherein Men are very apt to reason themselves out of all Religion, and to form such Notions of God and his Providence, as make it needless, nay, absurd to worship him.

The Apostle tells us, *That he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him, 11 Heb. 6.* No Man can be a devout Worshipper of God, who does not believe that there is a God to worship, and that this God does take care of Mankind, and that he has a peculiar Favour for those who worship him ; that he is a Rewarder of them that diligently seek him : For if  
God

God neither take any care of us, or take no more care of those who worship him, than of those who do not, there is no just reason can be given, why any Man should worship him. But the Apostle in this supposes, That to believe there is a God, and that he governs the World, and that we shall be the better for worshipping him, is a reasonable Foundation for Religious Worship; and therefore such Notions of God and his Providence, as allow no peculiar Rewards and Benefits to Worshipers, are certainly False, how Philosophical soever they may appear, and Impious too, because they shut all Religious Worship out of the World.

And yet some Men can by no means understand for what reason they should pray to God: they comply with the Superstitious Customs of the Countrey, to avoid Scandal and Publick Censure, but think they might as well let it alone, as for any advantage they hope for by their Prayers: And I am very much of their mind, that they had as good not be present at Prayers, as not to pray; for no Man can pray to any advantage, who despises Prayer: It will therefore be highly necessary plainly to state this matter, and to shew you,

That the belief of the Divine Providence lays the strongest Obligation on us to pray to God.

The Scripture Proofs of this are so plain, that they cannot be avoided; and so well known, that I need not at large repeat them. There is no Duty we are more frequently commanded, none we are more earnestly exhorted to, than to pray to God; we have the Examples



ples of all good Men for it, and of Christ himself, who spent whole Nights in Prayer; and we have the encouragements of as expresse Promises as any in Scripture, That if we pray to God, he will hear and answer us; which is all the Encouragement we can desire for our Prayers. As the *Psalmist* speaks; *O thou that hearest prayers, unto thee shall all flesh come*, 65 *Psal.* 2. To thee they shall pray, because thou hearest Prayers. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy to all them that call upon thee. In the day of my trouble will I call upon thee, for thou wilt answer me, 86 *Psal.* 5, 7. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them, 145 *Psal.* 18, 19. But nothing can be more expresse than our Saviour's Promise; Ask, and it shall be given unto you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened, 7 *Matt.* 7, 8.

And what great things are attributed in Scripture to the Power of Prayer? St. James assures us, That the effectual fervent prayer of the righteous man availeth much; and proves it from the Example of Elias, who was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months; and he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth brought forth fruit, 5 *James* 17, 18. And all those Wonders which the Apostle to the Hebrews attributes to Faith, belong to this Prayer of Faith, 11 *Heb.* 32, 33, 34. For this reason

Jacob's

*Jacob's Name was changed into Israel, when he wrestled all Night with the Angel, and would not let him go, till he had blessed him; Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel; for as a Prince hast thou power with God and Men, and hast prevailed, 32 Gen. 28.*

One would think that this were abundantly sufficient to convince all Men of the Duty, Necessity, and Advantages of Prayer; for if God govern the World, and we must expect his Blessing and Protection only in answer to our Prayers; if he himself makes Prayer the necessary Condition of our receiving, it is in vain to dispute the Philosophy of it, for we must ask, if we will receive. We can receive of none but God, and he has promised to give to none but those who ask; and therefore tho' we may receive many good things without asking, as God does good both to the evil and to the good, yet we can never be secure that we shall receive; and the good things we do receive without asking, seldom prove Blessings to us, and as seldom lasting.

But to satisfy these Men, if it be possible, in the Reasonableness and Necessity of this Duty, and to give them a true Notion of Prayer, let us briefly consider their Objections against it. And the sum of all is this, that they cannot conceive how our Prayers shall signify any thing with God, or obtain any Blessings for us, which he would not have bestowed on us without our asking. To be good and virtuous, they will allow is necessary to entitle us to the Favour and Protection of Providence; and there is reason to believe, that God will do good to good Men, whether they ask or not;

H h

but

but they cannot see for what wise ends Prayer serves, or how it should be any reason for God to give. Does not God know our wants before we ask? Or does he need to be informed by our Prayers, what we would have him do for us? Are not our Wants, and his own Essential Goodness, a sufficient Motive for him to give? Or does he want to be intreated and importuned? Which would argue a want of Goodness. In short, can God be moved and changed by our Prayers, to alter his Counsels, to do that good for us which otherwise he would not have done, or to divert those evils which he intended to have brought on us? Which represents God as changeable as Man, and derogates from the Immutability of his Nature and Counsels.

Now in answer to this, let us consider in the first place, Whether these Objections do not prove too much? That is, Whether they do not equally destroy the Reasonableness of making any Prayers or Petitions to Men, as well as to God?

There is a great difference indeed upon this account, that good Men may be ignorant of our wants, and may need to be informed; but is this the only reason of asking, to inform Men of our wants? Does any good Man think himself bound, tho' he know our wants, to supply them without our asking? Do we think it any diminution to any Man's goodness, that he will not give, unless he be asked? Good Men, indeed, do a great many good offices without being asked, and so does a good God; but in most cases they think it very reasonable to be asked, and that it is Pride and Stomach

not



not to ask, and that is reason enough not to give. It does not become some Men to ask, when it may become others to give ; for it requires some Interest, and some pretence to Favour and Kindness, to have a right to ask ; but all Men expect, that those who depend on them, and know that they may have for asking, should ask for what they want : Parents expect this from their Children, and a Prince from his Subjects ; and will see their wants, and let them want on, till they think fit to ask : And if wise and good Men expect this from their dependants, a wise and good God may as reasonably expect this from his Creatures, who have their whole dependance on him : For let any Man shew me the difference ; if it be consistent with Wisdom and Goodness to expect to be asked, why may not a wise and good God expect this, as well as a wise and good Man ?

Thus as changeable as Men are in their Wills, and Counsels, and Passions, Do we use to charge any Man with fickleness and inconstancy, only because he gives when he is ask'd, and will not give when he is not asked ? That is, does it prove any Man to be mutable, to change only as a Wise and Immutable Rule requires him to change ? Such uniform and regular changes as these, prove an Immutability of Counsels ; and if this be the standing Rule of Providence, it argues no more change in God to give when we ask, and not to give when we do not ask, than it is to punish a Man when he is wicked, and to reward him when he is good.

The Passions and Affections of Human Nature

ture are the most fickle and inconstant things ; and when they move mechanically by external and sensible impressions, either against Reason, or at least without it, they betray Men to that unevenness and uncertainty in all their actions, as disparages both their Wisdom and Goodness ; for when they do good by such blind Impulses, and strong and heady Passions, they do good by Chance ; and another Torrent of different Passions may do as much hurt.

But yet it is no disparagement to the Immutability of Wisdom and Goodness, to be moved by Passions, when Reason and not mere sense moves them ; for Reason is an even and steady Mover. To say that a Man's Passions and Affections are moved by Reason to do that which he never intended to have done without that Reason, does not unbecome the wisest and best Man in the World ; and therefore to say, that a good Man is moved by Prayers, and Intreaties, and Complaints, to pity and compassion, and to do good, contrary to his former intentions and inclinations, is no Reproach to him.

Nor is it any Reproach to the Divine Nature and Providence, to say, That God is moved by our Prayers and Intreaties to do that for us, which otherwise he would not have done ; for it neither unbecomes God nor Men to be moved by Reason. We live in a Critical Age, which will not allow us to speak intelligibly of God, because we want words sufficiently to distinguish between the Motions and Actings of the Divine Mind, and the Passions of Creatures. Our Conceptions of the Divine Nature are very imperfect, and so must our words necessarily

cessarily be ; and therefore unless you will venture the Censure of some Men, who conceal their Atheism under a Religious Silence and Veneration, and will not allow any thing to be said or thought of God, for fear of thinking and speaking dishonourably of him ; you must not say that God hears or sees, because he has no bodily ears or eyes ; or that there are any such Affections in God as Love or Hatred, Joy or Sorrow, Anger or Repentance, Pity and Compassion, because those sensible Commotions which accompany these Passions in Men, are not incident to the Divine Nature.

But if the Scripture be a good Rule both of believing and speaking, we may very honourably say that of God, which God says of himself, and believe that all these Affections are in God, in such a perfect and excellent manner as becomes an Infinite and Eternal Mind. Some Men think, that the Scripture's attributing Love, and Joy, and Delight, Hatred, Sorrow, and Compassion, to God, is no better reason to ascribe such Affections to him, than it is to say, that God has bodily Eyes, and Ears, and Feet, and Hands, because the Scripture attributes them also to God : But there is a wide difference between these two ; for the Scripture has taken sufficient care to inform us, that God is an infinite and unbodied Spirit, without Shape or Figure, and that is reason to believe that these are only allusive and metaphorical Expressions, which represent the Powers by the Instruments of the Action, seeing by Eyes, and hearing by Ears ; but these Affections which are attributed to God, are



not Instruments, but Powers, and are as essential to a Mind, as Wisdom and Knowledge. A pure Mind must have pure and intellectual Affections, which move with greater strength and certainty, though without the disturbance of Human Passions. It is impossible to conceive a Mind without Wisdom and Knowledge, or to conceive Wisdom and Knowledge without an intellectual Approbation and Abhorrence ; for perfect Wisdom must approve and disapprove ; and the several ways of approving or disapproving, constitute the several Passions and Affections of the Soul ; and therefore these must be as perfect in God as Wisdom is, though as void of sensible Passions, as a pure Spirit is.

Now if God have such Affections as these, which may be moved in a manner suitable to the Divine Perfections, then Prayer may move him, and prevail with him to shew Mercy and Kindness : Thus the Scripture represents it ; and without such a representation as this, there can be no reason, nor foundation for Prayer.

Not to shew you this in particular, how God has been moved by the Intercessions of good Men to change his Counsels, and to spare those whom he had threatned to destroy, of which we have a famous Example in the Intercession of *Moses* for *Israel*, when they had made the Golden Calf, and worshipped it, 32 *Exod.* 9, 10, &c. Of which the *Psalmist* tells us, *He said he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them,* 106 *Psal.* 23. I say, not to insist on such Examples now, I shall only observe, that most of our Saviour's  
Argu-

Arguments and Parables, whereby he encourageth our Faith in Prayer, are resolved into this Principle, that God is moved by our Prayers in some Analogy and Proportion as Men are; that whatever effect of our Prayers we may reasonably expect from wise, and kind, and good Men, that we may more certainly expect from God.

Our Saviour promises, 7 Matth. 7, 8, 9, 10. *Ask, and it shall be given unto you: seek, and ye shall find: Knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.* This is as full a promise as can be made; and yet for their greater security, he proves to their own sense and feeling, that it needs must be so: We know and feel what the natural Kindness and Tendernefs of Earthly Parents is for their Children, how ready they are to answer all their reasonable requests, especially when it is for the supply of their necessary wants; and thus he assures us it is with God, and much more, because there is no comparison between the Kindness and Tendernefs of Earthly Parents, and the Goodness of God. *What Man is there of you, whom if his Son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If you then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?*

Thus our Saviour represents the power of importunity, by the parable of a Man who came to his Friend to borrow some Bread of him when he was a-bed, which was so unseasonable a time, as made it troublesome and un-

easy ; but tho' mere Friendship could not prevail with him to do it , importunity did , 11 *Luke 5*, &c. And by the Parable of the importunate Widow, and the unjust Judge, who tho he had no regard to Justice, yet was conquered by her importunity, to avenge her of her Enemy ; *And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, tho' he bear long with them?* 18 *Luke 2*, &c. If importunity will prevail, where neither Friendship, nor the love of Justice will prevail, how much more will it prevail with a good, and merciful, and righteous God ?

Indeed most of our Saviour's Parables proceed upon that likeness and resemblance which is between Human Passions, and the Affections of the Divine Nature, that we may certainly expect that from God, which we can reasonable expect from Wise and Good Men in the like cases ; what either Friendship, or a love of Virtue, or Natural Affections, or Interest, and Relation, and Private Concernment will do, that God will do for us, as is evident in the Parables of the Lost Sheep, and Lost Groat, and Prodigal Son, which could have no foundation, were not God in some analogy moved as Men are : It is certain our Saviour intended we should understand it so, when he makes it the reason of our Faith and Hope in Prayer : And if it be thus, we see the reason and necessity of Prayer, and know how to pray to God, so as to prevail ; to pray to God, as we would in the like cases ask of Men, with the same Importunity, Ardour, Vehemence, Sorrow and Contrition, Trust and Dependance ; for what will prevail with Men, will much more prevail with God. And



And indeed, there are very wise reasons, why God should make Prayer the necessary Condition of our receiving : as, that his Power and Providence may be universally owned and acknowledged by Mankind ; that we may live in a constant dependance on him, and be sensible, that all we receive is his gift ; to lay restraints upon Mens ungoverned Lusts and Appetites, that they may never expect success without Prayer ; and therefore may never dare attempt any thing for which they dare not pray.

These are wise Reasons, why God should not give, unless we ask ; and therefore if we believe that God governs the World, it is our Interest as well as our Duty to pray to him ; for we have no Title to his Protection without it. Let us then in all Conditions make our humble and hearty Prayers and Supplications to God, and recommend our Selves, and all our Concernments to him. I say, in all Conditions, because God has the Supreme and Sovereign disposal of all. There are too many who think, that when all things are prosperous, when they have Goods laid up for many years, when they have Powerful Friends, and their Enemies at their feet, that there is no great need then to pray to God, because they do not want Him. The Psalmist himself was tempted by a prosperous Fortune to great security ; *In my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.* But God quickly convinced him, that his security did not consist in External Supports, but in the Divine Favour ; *Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong ; thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled,* 30 Psal. 6, 7. No Man is safe but in  
God's

God's Protection; there are a thousand unseen Accidents, and surprizing Events, which may disappoint all other hope and confidence; but *they that trust in the Lord, shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever: As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people, henceforth for ever and ever, 125 Psalm 1, 2.*

Others think it to as little purpose to pray, when their Condition is desperate and hopeless; when they can't see how God can save them without a Miracle, and Miracles they must not hope for. But what is it that God can't do, who has all Nature at his command? We must not indeed expect Miracles; but he who has the Absolute Government of the Natural and Moral World, can do what he pleases, without Miracles: Nothing is impossible to God, and nothing is impossible to him that believes, who prays to God in Faith and Hope.

Nay, the Example of our Saviour teacheth us something more than this; that though we were as certain that God would not deliver us from what we fear, as he was that it was appointed for him by God's Immutable Decree and Counsel, to die upon the Cross; yet it is not in vain to pray as he did, *O my Father, if it be possible, let this Cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.* And the Apostle to the Hebrews tells us, That tho' God did not deliver him from Death, yet he heard and answer'd his Prayers: *Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up Prayers and Supplications, with strong Crying and Tears, unto him that was able to save him from Death, and was heard in that he feared, 5 Heb. 7.* That is, tho' God did  
not

not deliver him from Death, he delivered him from his Fears, sent an Angel to comfort him, and enable him to endure the pain, and to despise the shame of the Cross. And tho' God should in like manner afflict us, or we should have great reason to believe he will do so; yet, in answer to our Prayers and Cries he should pull out the Sting of Afflictions, and sweeten them with Divine Comforts, and some unexpected Allays, and give us Courage and Patience to bear them, it is equivalent to a Deliverance, and usually better for us than to have been delivered; for when God inflicts such Punishments on us, even when he mercifully hears our Prayers and Cries, we may be sure that he intends it for some great good to us; and to reap the Benefits and Afflictions, without feeling the Sting of them, is better than to be delivered from them; this is to be *heard in what we fear.*

This may satisfy us as to the necessity and Obligation of this Duty of Prayer; and what great Reason and Encouragement we have in all conditions to pray to God. But we must remember, that Praise and Thanksgiving is as essential a part of the Divine Worship, and as much due to God's Care and Providence over us, as Prayer is.

I need not enlarge on this, because all Mankind acknowledge it a Duty to praise our Benefactors, which is only to acknowledge from whom we have received the good things we have: And if God be the Giver of all good things to us, can we do less than acknowledge that we receive all from God? The whole Book of *Psalms* is full of Examples of this kind; and



and there is so little need to prove this to be a Duty, that every Man who is sensible of any Kindness that is done him, can no more avoid thanking his Benefactor, than rejoicing in the benefit he has received. It is not only matter of Duty, but of Necessity to do it, till Men have put off Human Nature, and lost the sensations of it.

We must not indeed conceive so meanly of God, as if he were charmed with the Praises of his Creatures, as some vain Men are with Popular Applause: A Wise Man is above this; much more God: A Man who knows himself, thinks neither the better nor worse of himself for Popular Praise, or Reproach: Praise is due to Vertue; but if it miss of it, the World may suffer by it, not the Vertuous Man, if he have that command of his Passions and Resentments as a Wise and Good Man ought to have. Praise is nothing else but the good opinion of other Men concerning us; and Reproach their ill opinion; and if they be mistaken in their Opinions, they make us neither better nor worse, unless we make our selves so; but the World may suffer by it; for a good Man when he is unjustly reproach'd, tho' he may support himself with a sense of his Innocence and Vertue, yet he loses the Pleasure and Freedom of Conversation, the Authority of his Example and Counsels, and many Advantages and Opportunities of doing good.

To apply this to God: I need not prove, that so glorious and perfect a Being is infinitely above our Praises; that we can add nothing to Him by our most Triumphant Hymns and Hallelujahs, any otherwise than as he sees it infinitely reasonable and congruous for the happiness

pineness of Creatures, and a great Instrument of Providence that they should praise him : God suffers nothing by it, if we refuse to praise him ; but we do, and the World does ; and he has no other satisfaction in it, than to see his Creatures do what becomes them, and what will make them happy.

All the Blessings we receive from God, especially such as concern this Life, lose their true Taste and Relish without Praise. To Contemplate and Adore the Divine Wisdom and Goodness, which encompasses the whole Creation, and dispenses his Favours with a liberal hand, is a more transporting pleasure than all the enjoyments of the World can give us. Here is a noble exercise of Love, and Joy, and Admiration, which are the most delightful Passions of the Soul, and as far above the pleasures of Sense, as a Man excels a Beast. This makes us feel our selves happy, not only in what we at present have, which, if we look no farther than intermediate Causes, is very uncertain ; but in a secure prospect of Happiness while we adhere to God. A Soul which is ravish'd with the Praises of God, and possessed with a lively sense of his goodness, can fear no Evil, is out of the reach of Solicitous Cares ; is contented in every condition as allotted him by God ; nay, is patient under Sufferings themselves, which are the Corrections or Discipline of a kind Father : He considers how much good he receives from God, and how far it exceeds all the Evils he suffers ; and therefore he has reason to bless God still, as *Job* did ; for *shall we receive good from the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil ?* especially when the good we receive, proves the very evils we suffer to be good, because they are inflicted by a good God. All

All these Graces and Vertues are owing to the belief of a Divine Providence, and cannot be had without it; they belong to that submission to God, and trust in his Providence, which I have already explained; but it is Praise and Thanksgiving which awakens that vigorous Sense of God, which exercises all these Vertues, and gives us the ease and satisfaction of them.

Thus when God loses his Praise, we lose the ease and security of our Lives: But this is not all; for the World also in a great measure loses the benefit and advantage of God's Government, which as much disappoints the wise designs of Providence.

Not to own our Benefactor, is to lose the sense of our dependance, which makes all the goodness of God lost on Sinners; for the goodness of God cannot affect any Man, cannot lead him to Repentance, can be no reason, nor encouragement to Vertue, if it be not owned.

This spoils the very Blessings which God bestows on us, which we shall never use to our own happiness, without owning and praising the Giver of them. He who remembers that he receives all from God, and is affected with the Divine Goodness and Bounty in giving, will use the good things he receives, according to the Mind and Intention of the giver; and this is the only way to enjoy the benefit of the gift.

God does not give Men Riches meerly to look on, or to imprison, or to spend on their Lusts; nor advance them to Honours, to make them proud and insolent; nor give them a large portion of this World to make them forget



get the next ; he who is thankful to God for all his Blessings, cannot do this ; for this is the highest Ingratitude to affront and provoke God with the abuse of what he gives ; and he who does thus, loses the Blessing, though he has the Gift. A covetous Man is never the better for his Riches, because he cannot use them ; and a Voluptuous Man is much the worse, because he uses them to his own hurt. When high Places and Dignities make Men proud and insolent, it forfeits the honour of them ; and he who forgets, and by forgetting loses the next World, has a very hard purchase of this.

Nay, such Men do not only disappoint God's goodness to themselves, but frustrate the gracious designs of his Providence in making them the Instruments and Ministers of his goodness to others. For those who take no notice of the Divine Providence, but are very unthankful to God for what they have, are so far from doing any good, that they generally do great mischief to others as well as to themselves.

Those who are sensible that they receive all from God, and are thankful for it, remember that they are but God's Stewards, which is a great Honour, but a great Trust too, and requires faithfulness ; in thankfulness to God who has so liberally provided for them, they think themselves bound to imitate his Goodness, to supply the Wants, and undertake the Patronage of those who want their help, and in the judgment of Prudence and Charity deserve it.

But an unthankful Man has no more regard to his Fellow-Creatures than he has to God ; a Covetous Man, who will not supply his own Wants, to be sure will not relieve the Wants of others ;

others ; and if a Voluptuous Man does any kindness, the receivers pay dear for it ; for he makes them the Partners or Instruments of his Lusts. A rich Sinner helps to debauch a whole Neighbourhood, and a powerful Sinner to oppress them ; and the daily experience of the World tells us, what mischief Riches, and Honour, and Power, do in the hands of Wicked and Unthankful Men.

This I think may satisfy any considering Man in the absolute necessity of Praise and Thanksgiving, which is not only such an acknowledgment of the Divine Glory as becomes Creatures, but is necessary to our own Happiness, to our wise improvement of the Blessing of God, and to the good Government of the World ; and all Men must confess, that this is a wise and just reason for God to recal his Gifts, to take away what he had given to unthankful Men, and to give them no more, not only because they disown their Benefactor, but because they abuse all that he gives them to their own, and to other Mens hurt : All that he gives is lost on them ; he loses the Praise, and they themselves, and every body else the comfort and advantage of it.

And thus I have finished this Discourse of Providence ; whereby I hope it will appear, that there are great Reasons to believe a Providence, that the Objections against it are Ignorant Mistakes ; and that nothing tends so much to the Ease and Comfort, and good Government of our Lives, as to acknowledge God to be the Supreme and Sovereign Lord of the World.

T H E E N D.



*B O O K S Published by the Reverend  
Dr. Sherlock, Dean of St. Paul's, and  
Chaplain in Ordinary to Her Majesty.*

**D**R. Sherlock's Practical Discourse concerning Death, +  
13th Edit. 8vo.

Practical Discourse concerning Judgment, 6th Edit. 8vo. +

A Discourse concerning the Happiness of good Men,  
and the Punishment of the Wicked in the next World.  
Part I. Containing the Proofs of the Immortality of the  
Soul and Immortal Life, 2d Edit. 8vo.

Discourse concerning Divine Providence, 4th Edit. 8vo. +

Sermons upon several Occasions, 2d Edit. 8vo.

A Practical Discourse of Religious Assemblies, 4th  
Edit. 8vo.

Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity, 3d Ed. 4to.

Present State of the *Socinian* Controversy, and the Do-  
ctrine of the Catholick Fathers concerning a Trinity in  
Unity, 4to.

A Vindication of the Sermon of the danger of cor-  
rupting the Faith by Philosophy; in answer to some  
*Socinian* Remarks, 4to.

A Sermon Preached before the King at *Hampton-Court*,  
June 1st, 1701. 4to.

*Concio ad Sanctam Synodum ab Archiepiscopo, Episcopis,  
& Clero, Provincia Cantuariensis, celebratam Habita in Ec-  
clesia Cathedrali S. Pauli. London. 30. die Decembris, A.  
D. 1701. 4to.*

An Exhortation to the Redeemed Slaves, who came in  
a solemn Procession to St. Paul's Cathedral, 11th March,  
1702. to give God Thanks for their Deliverance out of  
their Captivity at *Machaness*, 8vo. pr. 3 d.

A Thanksgiving Sermon before the Queen, September  
7. 1704. 4to.

An Answer to a Discourse, Entituled, *Papists Protest-  
ing against Protestant Popery*, 2d Edit. 4to.

An Answer to the Amicable Accommodation of the  
Differences between the Representer and Answerer, 4to.

A Vindication of some Protestant Principles of Church-  
Unity and Catholick Communion from the Charge of  
Agreement with the Church of *Rome*. 4to.

A Preservative against Popery, in two parts, with the  
Vindication, in Answer to the Cavils of *Lewis Sabran*,  
*Jesuit*, 4to.

A Dis.



## Books Printed for W. Rogers.

A Discourse concerning the Nature, Unity and Communion of the Catholick Church, First Part. 4to.

The Case of Allegiance due to Sovereign Powers, Stated and Resolv'd, according to Scripture, Reason, and the Principles of the Church of *England*, 4to.

A Vindication of the Case of Allegiance. 4to.

An Apology for Writing against *Socinians*, &c. 4to.

A Defence of Dr. *Sherlock's* Notion of a Trinity in Unity, 4to.

The Distinction between Real and Nominal *Trinitarians* Examined. 4to.

A Modest Examination of the *Oxford Decree*, 4to. 1695.

Printed for W. Rogers.

---

## Books Printed for William Rogers.

Archbishop *Tillotson's* Works, the 4th Edition, *Fol.*  
— Sermons of the Stedfastness in Religion: of Family Religion, of Education of Children, and the advantage of an early Piety. Third Edition. 12°. Price 1 s. 6 d.  
— Perswasive to frequent Communion in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, 14th Edit. 12°. Price Stitcht. 3 d.

Two Discourses. The First, Of Evil Speaking. By his Grace *John* late Archbishop of *Canterbury*. The Second, Of the Government of the Thoughts. By his Grace *John* Lord Archbishop of *York*. Both Preach'd before their Majesties. 1694. 8vo. pr. 6 d.

The reasonableness of Believing without Seeing. A Sermon Preach'd before the King in St. *James's* Chappel, on *Palm Sunday*, *March* 24. 1700. 4to.

— A Sermon at the Coronation of *Q. Anne*, in the Abby Church of *Westminster*, *April* 23 1702. 4to.

— A Serious Exhortation to Repentance and a holy Life: A Sermon Preach'd before the Queen at St. *James's* Chappel on *Ashweedsday*. *Feb.* 10. 1703. 4to.

— The Duty and Advantages of frequently receiving the Holy Sacrament: In a Sermon Preach'd before the Queen at St. *James's*, on *Good-Friday*, *March* 26. 1703. 4to.

— The design of Christianity: A Sermon Preach'd before the Queen at St. *James's* Chappel, on *Christmasday*. 1704. 4to.

These Five by his Grace *John* Lord Archbishop of *York*.

Bishop

## Books Printed for W. Rogers.

Bishop *Wilkins's* Fifteen Sermons upon several Occasions, 2d Edit. 8vo.

Bishop of *Worcester's* Doctrines and Practices of the Church of *Rome* truly Represented, &c. 4to.

—Doctrines of the Trinity and Transubstantiation compared, in Two Parts, 4to.

Bishop of *Norwich*, Two Sermons of the Wisdom and Goodness of Providence, before the Queen at *Whitehall*, Quarto.

—Sermon Preach'd at St. *Andrew's Holborn* on *Gal.* 6. 7. 4to.

—Of Religious Melancholy. A Sermon Preach'd before the Queen at *Whitehall*, 4th. Edit. 8vo. pr. 3 d.

—Of the Immortality of the Soul, Preach'd before the King and Queen at *Whitehall*, on *Palm-Sunday*, 4to.

—Thanksgiving Sermon before the King at Saint *James's*, Apr. 16. 1696. 4to.

—Sermon preach'd before the House of Lords, in the *Abby-Church* at *Westminster*, Jan. 31. 1697. 4to.

Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, his Commentary on the *Pentateuch*, 2 Vol. 8vo.

—Demonstration of the *Messias*, Second and Third Volumes, 8vo.

Dr. *Claget's* Sermons upon several Occasions, with his Paraphrase on the 6th of St. *John*, in 2 Vol. 8vo.

Dr. *Nicholas Claget's* Christian Simplicity. A Sermon preach'd before the Queen at St. *James's-Chappel*, December 31. 1704. 4to.

Dr. *Wake's* Sermons and Discourses on several Occasions, 8vo.

Dr. *Blackall's* Visitation Sermon at *Brentwood* in *Essex*, October 7. 1693. Third Edit. 4to.

The Doctrines of the Fathers and Schools consider'd, concerning the Articles of a Trinity of Divine Persons, and the Unity of God. 4to. By J. B. A. M.

A Defence of the Dean of St. *Paul's* Apology for Writing against the *Socinians*, 4to.

The Regal Supremacy in Ecclesiastical Affairs Asserted, &c. 8vo.

The Lord Marquis of *Hallifax's* Miscellanies, 8vo.

Mr. *Wake's* *Rationale* upon some Texts of Scripture, 8vo.

—Discourse against Tithe-Stealing, 4to.

The Church of *England's* Wish for the Restoring of Primitive Discipline. 8vo.

Mr. *Tyrrel's* Brief Disquisition of the Law of Nature, 8vo. 2d Edition.

*Erasmus's*

## Books Printed for W. Rogers.

*Erasmus's* Weapon for a Christian Soldier, 12<sup>o</sup>.

The Lord *North's* Light in the way to Paradise, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

*The Art of Spelling*, 8<sup>vo</sup>. 2d Edit.

Mr. *Ellis's* Necessity of Serious Consideration and Speedy Repentance, 2d Edit. 8<sup>vo</sup>.

—Folly of Atheism demonstrated to the Capacity of the most unlearn'd Reader, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

Mr. *Wilson's* Discourse of Religion, shewing its Truth and Reality, or the suitableness of Religion to Humane Nature, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

—Discourse of the Resurrection, shewing the Import and Certainty of it, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

Mr. *Jenks's* Prayers and Offices of Devotions for Families, and Particular Persons, on most Occasions, the 3d Edit. 8<sup>vo</sup>.

—Submission to the Righteousness of God, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

—Bell Rung to Prayers. 12<sup>o</sup>.

—Meditations with short Prayers annexed in Ten Decads upon various Subjects. 12<sup>o</sup>.

—Second Century of Meditations, with short Prayers annexed on various Subjects, 12<sup>o</sup>.

The Liberty of Prayer asserted, and guarded from Licentiousness, by a Minister of the Church of *England*, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

Bishop *Patrick's* devout Christian, 12<sup>o</sup>.

—Help to Young Beginners, 24<sup>o</sup>.

*Wiseman's* Surgery, 4th Edit. Fol.

Bishop *Taylor's* Life of Christ, with Dr. *Cave's* Lives of the Apostles, Fol.

—Holy Living and Dying, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

—Golden Grove, 12<sup>o</sup>.

Dr. *Pelling's* Practical Discourse concerning Holiness, 8<sup>vo</sup>.

—Discourse concerning the Existence of God. 8<sup>vo</sup>.

Mr. *Grant's* Thanksgiving Sermon at *Rocheſter*, Sep. 7. 1704.

Mr. *Tyrrel's* General History of *England*, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, from the Earliest account of Time, to the Reign of King *William I.* commonly called the Conqueror. Vol. I. Fol.

—General History of *England*, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, from the beginning of the Reign of K. *William I.* to the end of the Reign of K. *Henry III.* Vol. II. Fol.

—General History of *England* both Ecclesiastical and Civil; Containing the Reigns of *Edward I. II. III.* and *Richard II.* As also an Appendix, representing the most material Arguments and Authorities for and against the Antiquity of the Commons Summoned to Parliament before the 49th of *Henry III.* Vol. 3d. Fol.



